

Інформація

Адреса змісту:https://www.webnovel.com/book/one-piece-world-only-i-know-the-plot!_26559414406737705

One Piece — Только в мире, я
знаю СЮЖЕТ!

Аниме и комиксы

493 Главы

7,9 млн просмотров

Автор:

Novelette_Seeker

4.53

(89 оценок)

Краткое содержание

Рифан, выбранный Копийным Пространством «Реинкарнатором»

Земли, отправляется в приключение, чтобы стать сильнее в мире,
сюжет которого знает только он.

Расширенные главы на моем [P\(a\)t\(r\)\(e\)\(o\)\(n\).com/LazySeeker](https://www.P(a)t(r)(e)(o)(n).com/LazySeeker).

Текущие проекты:

One Piece Golden List __ Последняя глава 1000

Данмачи: более 100 глав

Ps: Ссто владельцу обложки книги...

Ограниченный

Chapter 301: Bonney's Devil Fruit

And Ain's Devil Fruit!

"Are you really just looking for Captain Rifan to train?"

"Nami, aren't you worried that Carina will take advantage of Captain

Rifan when they're alone?"

Robin said with a chuckle.

"Really, Robin, you're making fun of me again."

Nami pouted, glanced at Robin angrily, and said:

"Speaking of taking advantage, Captain Rifan is the one who knows how to take advantage of others."

On the side, Vivi, Bonney, Kalifa and others all nodded secretly when they heard the words.

Apart from Robin and Nojiko, they are the people on the Black Pearl who know Rifan best.

They knew that if Rifan had the chance and Carina didn't refuse firmly, he would indeed have a high probability of making a move.

"Being taken advantage of by Captain Rifan? That's nothing bad."

Mikita could not help showing a trace of longing on her face as she listened to everyone's discussion.

For her, it can be said that she can't wait for Rifan to touch her.

Not far away, Gion and Hina who saw this scene already got used to it.

After all, during this period of time, they have become accustomed to this kind of discussion among the female crew members of the Black Pearl Pirates.

Hina even took the initiative to participate in the intimate interaction with Rifan.

However, Momonga, Ain, Shuzo, Binz who had just arrived on the Black Pearl were stunned.

Unlike Kasumi, although Kasumi just came to the Black Pearl not long ago.

But she knows that Rifan, who is a reincarnator, can use points and power-ups to help his crew gain power.

Although she was also surprised that Robin, Nojiko and others fell in love with Rifan, she can accept it.

But although she thinks so, the marines couldn't think so.

"Rifan, how did he manage to get so many female crew members to be so close to him?"

Binz looked at Robin, Nami and others who were discussing enthusiastically, and said quietly.

At this moment, his eyes are full of envy for Rifan.

"shameless."

Ain pursed her lips and spoke in a very low voice.

Apparently, the pure girl couldn't accept so many women hanging out with Rifan.

She thought that others could not hear her words.

However, Gion and Hina were by her side, so they naturally heard Ain's words clearly.

Thinking of the relationship between her and Rifan at this moment, Hina immediately blushed.

Although Gion is okay, she also lets Rifan take advantage of her in order to achieve some goals.

Although she also knew that what Ain said was not aimed at them.

But she was still a little embarrassed.

But soon, Gion overcome the embarrassment in her heart, and turned to look at Nami and others who were discussing with a serious face.

'According to Nami, Robin et al.'

'In the future, maybe every crew member of the Black Pearl Pirates will learn some body techniques or kendo from Rifan. That means the future members of the Black Pearl Pirates will only become stronger and more troublesome. '

'Rifan, this man, how did he instruct his crew members to train?!

At this moment, Gion only felt itchy in her heart, and the desire to watch

Rifan guide his crew members in their training was stronger than ever.

For no reason, a dangerous thought popped into her mind.

'If I really dedicate my body, I don't know if Rifan will let me watch it...'

'Wait, how can I have such an idea!?'

'That man Rifan, even if he has developed to that level with Hina.'

'He also did not tell her the relevant methods of how he trained his crew.'

'Even if I did go all out, he certainly wouldn't tell me.'

Gion shook her head, trying to calm herself down and forget the dangerous thoughts that just came up.

However, once such an idea came into being, it seemed to take root in her mind.

The more Gion wanted to forget, the clearer her thoughts of dedication and the like became clearer.

What Gion didn't know at this moment was.

Considering the dangers of Summit War.

Rifan already had the idea of using virus strengthening potion on her while revealing some false information about his abilities to Hina.

If she, Gion, intends to sacrifice herself, she might be able to get some information from Rifan.

After all, she is very good at using her own advantages to make clichés.

Meanwhile, on the other side.

Nojiko, Robin and others who own Observation Haki also heard what Ain said.

The two shook their ears, and turned their heads to look at Ain with interest.

Ain noticed the meaningful gazes of the two, and quickly buried her head down, for fear of attracting the attention of Robin and Nojiko.

"Nojiko, that little Marine girl said we have no shame."

"how do you feel?"

After Robin pulled Nojiko two steps away from the crowd, she asked Nojiko with a smile on her face.

"Since she has said so, why not let her see my shameless side."

"Presumably she saw me changing into her form and Captain Rifan embracing each other."

"Her expression will definitely be quite interesting."

Nojiko raised her hand to support her cheek, and looked at Ain not far away with a wicked smile.

"Nojiko, you have become really bad now."

"Aren't you the same, Robin? But compared to you Robin, I'm far behind."

"It should all be influenced by that man."

"Indeed, who made the man we fell in love with so bad."

Speaking of this, Robin and Nojiko looked at each other, and they both laughed.

Up to now, although the two have not communicated with each other, they will act very tacitly to make Rifan feel happier.

For this reason, the two are even willing to create opportunities for Rifan to get in touch with other women.

At this moment, because of Ain's words, the two of them were even thinking about how to make Ain use the special ointment.

And have Ain brand milk in Rifan's fridge.

"What are you two laughing at?"

"I always feel that your smile is a little dangerous."

At this time, Bonney's voice rang in the ears of the two.

Nojiko smiled, and immediately said what Ain said earlier and what she and Robin had made up.

"Speaking of which, that little girl's Devil Fruit ability is somewhat

similar to yours, Bonney."

"It's a pity that her ability can only make living things go backwards in the previous direction."

"If her ability can make creatures move their time forward like yours, maybe she can become the age of a mother who just gave birth without the need for special ointment."

Nojiko stroked her chin and looked at Ain with great interest.

After copying Ain's body data, Nojiko has found time to study her abilities.

Naturally, she also knows some secrets about Ain's 'regression devil fruit'.

"It sounds like a subordinate fruit of my Devil Fruit."

"Speaking of which, the 'shameless' she said earlier also included me."

"In this case, we have to give her some teaching."

Bonney rubbed her hands, and walked towards Ain with strides.

Ain had been paying attention to the situation of Bonney, Nojiko and Robin.

Seeing Bonney approaching now, she immediately became nervous.

"You bastard, what do you want to do?"

Seeing Bonney approaching, Shuzo quickly stood in front of Ain.

Although his injury has not fully recovered, but as her senior, he thinks he has to protect Ain from harassment.

Having heard the rumours about Rifan, he naturally knew that the girl Ain was in the most dangerous situation on Rifan's Black Pearl.

Even if Rifan is not here at the moment, Rifan's partner may bring danger to Ain.

Although Momonga didn't speak, he walked over holding his wound.

"Hmph, if you're injured, just stay aside, you're in my way."

Bonney snorted coldly, and flickered at Shuzo and Momonga who stood

in front of Ain.

next moment.

bang.

A wave of explosion exploded in front of Momonga and Shuzo.

Although the explosion was not strong, the strong wind made the two of them take a few steps back, and gave way to Ain behind them.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Bonney suddenly accelerated and came to Ain's side.

She raised her hand and lightly brushed Ain's shoulder.

The next moment, Ain's body began to shrink sharply, turning into the state of a six or seven-year-old girl.

"this is?!"

Ain stared wide-eyed, looking at her state in shock.

"All along, you are the one who makes others young."

"This time, you should try to feel what it likes to be a child."

"Take it as your punishment for scolding me earlier, hum."

Bonney folded her hands on her chest, looked down and glared at Ain, and then walked aside with a smile on her face.

Ain looked at the back of Bonney leaving, and then looked at her current state, almost crying.

As Bonney said, there was a time when she made enemy pirates smaller and younger, and even used the power of the Regression Fruit directly to make her opponents disappear.

But now, being rejuvenated by another person made Ain feel very complicated.

It would be fine if she got older, she might be able to use the power of her devil fruit to restore herself to her original state.

But now, she can only bear the current state silently.

"What... what to do, Colonel Hina, Gion Vice Admiral."

Ain pursed her lips, and looked at Hina and Gion, who were both female, for help.

"Don't worry, Bonney's abilities are different from yours."

"If you are reduced by her, you don't need her to lose consciousness before you can recover."

"As long as you wait for a certain period of time, you will be able to return to your original state."

Gion squatted down and patted Ain's shoulder and explained.

Unlike Momonga and Shuzo, she knew that Bonney and other girls would not really do anything to Ain.

Perhaps influenced by Rifan, Bonney and other crew members are much gentler to female passengers than to male passengers.

That's why she didn't stand up like Shuzo and Momonga before.

Of course, this is also the reason why she wants to see if Bonney has learned anything from Rifan.

In addition, if Rifan really wants to do something to Ain, Gion also knows that she can't stop it.

On this Black Pearl, Rifan has a lot of opportunities to attack Ain.

The only thing she can be thankful for is that when women don't want to, Rifan only takes advantage of them.

Just like when Rifan treated her.

Having said that, but thinking of Rifan's increasingly daring actions towards her, Gion still sighed faintly.

'It seems that I'm a little bit too comfy with that guy Rifan.'

'If this continues, I will really be eaten by him...'

'Sure enough, I can no longer use myself as a bargaining chip to seek information from Rifan.'

Although she thought so in her heart, Gion also understood that if given the chance, she would still be willing to give something for important information.

'Speaking of which, the ability that Bonney used earlier looks familiar.'
Gion turned her head to look at Bonney's back, and her mind began to run quickly.

"Gion Vice Admiral, the technique used by Jewelry Bonney seems to be the technique of the once-arrested transvestite King Ivankov."

At this time, Momonga came over rubbing his chest.

"That guy who seems to be from the Revolutionary Army?"

Gion frowned deeply when she heard what Momonga said.

To the outside world, although Ivankov was caught on Impel Down on trumped-up charges.

But at the rank of Gion and Momonga, they can still know some inside stories.

Although it is not certain, the Marine and World government did suspect that Ivankov followed the leader of the revolutionary army to engage in the actions of the revolutionary army, so they arrested him.

Similarly, during the capture process.

Marine also has a certain understanding of Ivankov's techniques.

"It should be just a coincidence."

"There are many similar skills in this world."

"What Bonney used earlier, wasn't necessarily what Ivankov used."

"Even if she really used Ivankov's technique, it doesn't mean anything."

"Tricks, after all, are just tricks."

Gion shook her head and said.

Chapter 302: The Problem Rifan

Throws At Gion!

"However, if Jewelry Bonney really used Ivankov's technique..."

"This at least shows that Rifan may have some kind of connection with Ivankov?"

Momonga frowned and said.

Hearing this, Gion shook her head and said:

"This statement may be applicable to other people."

"But it's not necessarily on Rifan's body."

"Momonga, you also have a certain understanding of Rifan."

"That man, in terms of martial arts, has mastered a variety of body techniques including Marine Six Styles, Fishman Karate, Eight Impact Fisy, etc."

"I believe that you have also done some investigation on him."

"Similarly, it should not have been investigated where and from whom Rifan learned these skills."

"After getting along for such a period of time, I realized that this man Rifan has considerable talent in body arts and kendo."

"Maybe, he only needs to fight other people, or just see others use a certain skill, and he can record it in his mind."

"After that, he can take the time to master it."

"Ivankov's power, Rifan may only have seen him use it, so he can grasp it."

"Or, Ivankov taught his technique to others, and Rifan mastered Ivankov's skills through this other person, and taught it to Jewelry Bonney."

"Two people have the same skills, not necessarily the same camp."

"It's like the power of Marine Six Styles."

The Marine Six Styles used by Marine are not only mastered by Marine.

There are quite a few pirates in this world who can use one or two of them.

Many of the Marines have also fought the pirates who wield the Marine Six Styles.

Momongas know this too.

After listening to Gion's words, Momonga nodded secretly.

Having said that, it concerns the Revolutionary Army.

Momongas are still pretty cautious.

Even, he was ready to check again to see if Bonney had more of Ivankov's techniques.

Same as Gion, though she persuaded Momonga.

But she also had considerable doubts in her heart.

'Ivankov's techniques.'

'Rifan, this man, really threw me a difficult problem.'

'I don't know if I ask him, will he tell me. '

'Or do I need to pay a certain price before he can tell me?'

Gion sighed, thinking to herself.

Rifan never thought of it.

He did not show the 'Dragon Claw Fist' in front of Marine and others.

As a result, Bonney showed a little bit of "Newkama Kenpo", and Marine's

Gion and Momonga linked him to the Revolutionary Army.

Of course, even if he knew, he wouldn't care.

Just to this extent, the Marine and World Government won't do anything to him.

After all, the Summit War is about to begin.

"Miss Ain, you seem to be in-inconvenient."

"The clothes on your body have also become quite ill-fitting."

"How about I take you to see other clothes that fit?"

At this time, Nico Robin walked to Ain's side and spoke.

Gion followed the sound and found that Robin and Nojiko quietly came

to Ain's side.

As for Ain, she was looking at Gion, Momonga and the others asking for help.

"I'll go with Ain."

"There's nothing going on here anyway."

Gion saw Ain's worry, smiled slightly, and took two steps forward.

For this disciple of Zephyr, Gion still wants to take good care of her.

And try not to let Rifan do something to her.

"Alright, it happens that Ms. Gion can also change her clothes."

"Captain Rifan bought a lot of clothes according to your figure."

Nojiko smiled, but did not reject Gion.

"Really, then I really have to thank Rifan."

"However, I just hope that these clothes can be a little more normal."

Gion said.

"Whether it is normal or not, you will know when you look at it."

Nodding, turned around and walked towards the cabin.

And Robin used the ability of Flower-Flower Fruit to push Ain to the cabin with a long hand on the deck.

On the other side, the pirate ship that Brook is on.

"There really is a skeleton playing the violin!"

"Captain Rifan, don't tell me you want this guy to be our musician?"

In the air, Carina looked down at Brook on the deck of the pirate ship, then turned to look at Rifan and asked.

Once, Rifan said that he would invite a good enough musician for the Black Pearl.

At this moment, Carina could clearly see Rifan's interest in Brook.

So there is such a question.

"Yes, I do have a way to invite this guy on board."

"Carina, don't you think a skeleton version of the musician would be interesting."

"And look at him, isn't he pretty good at playing the violin?"

Rifan said with a smile on his face.

From up in the air, he'd been watching Brook for a while.

Although he doesn't know much about music.

But from the perspective of an audience.

Brook's performance is indeed very beautiful.

Similarly, Rifan is also somewhat looking forward to pile up Brook's loyalty to 100%, and share his musical talent with Brook.

Who made him have a musical dream?

And with musical talent, Rifan can also play some music when alone with Robin and Nojiko.

Invisibly, the emotional appeal is more abundant.

"This guy is indeed an excellent musician."

"At least I haven't found a better musician than him in East Blue."

Carina nodded and said.

Experts looking at experts, naturally have different feelings.

Although Carina's position on the Black Pearl is 'thief'.

But her 'Diva' skills are equally extraordinary.

As a musician, she can naturally see that Brook is extraordinary.

"Since you're also interested, Carina. Then it's decided."

"That being the case, before the Black Pearl has its own 'diva', it's up to you and Brook to play and sing for everyone."

Rifan raised the corner of his mouth and smiled.

"Really, even with me here, Captain Rifan still wants to find a 'diva'.

"Having said that, it is not easy to find a singer who is better than me."

Carina puffed out her chest and said proudly.

She has the capital of her self-confidence. Once upon a time, she stole the treasures of many wealthy businessmen by means of her singing.

"Then you should look forward to it."

"Of course, even if we find one, Carina, you can still sing on the stage in the music room of Black Pearl."

"For now, let's go meet Brook."

As Rifan said, he began to use the Kilo Fruit to lower himself and Carina in his arms in the air.

Gradually they fell towards the deck where Brook was.

Carina didn't know, but Rifan knew it clearly.

In this world, there is a diva that could almost destroy the world with her devil fruit ability alone.

'Red-haired daughter Uta, who has the ability of sing devil fruit.'

'I don't know where she is now, and to what extent her devil fruit's ability has been developed.'

Rifan thought in his heart.

He had a hunch that when Uta boarded his ship and became his diva, he might get into a fight with the redhead.

But even so, he didn't care. He won't let her die like in the movie...

...

Under the observation of a group of blue star audiences.

Rifan and Carina quietly fell behind Brook.

Perhaps it was because Brook was too immersed in playing.

Perhaps it was because Rifan and Carina landed so quietly.

After Rifan and Carina fell down, Brook still didn't stop playing, as if he didn't notice Rifan and Carina at all.

Seeing this, Rifan and Carina didn't bother Brook, but just quietly waited for the end of his performance.

After a few minutes.

When Brook finished a song and stopped playing.

Rifan and Carina applauded one after another.

"who!?"

Startled by the sudden applause, Brook turned around in horror, his mouth almost opened wide.

"Just someone who happened to pass by here."

"We heard you playing, so we just listened for a while."

"You shouldn't mind, right, Mr. Skeleton?"

While clapping his hands, Rifan looked with interest at Brook whose eyes were tightly pressed against the side of the ship.

From the looks of it, it was clear that the presence of Rifan and Carina had taken Brook by surprise.

"W-what, so it's a guest."

"I thought it was a ghost."

"Nearly stopped my heart in shock."

"Although I don't have a heart, Yohohohoho!"

Brook patted his chest and let out his trademark laugh.

Chapter 303: Moria's Men Begged

For Mercy!

"Speaking of ghosts, why are you more scared of it when you're like that?"

"You're obviously a skeleton, but you're still alive and able to speak."

Carina rested her chin on one hand and looked at Brook in front of her with interest.

"Well, I'm like this for a reason."

Brook turned his head to look at Carina, the hollow eye holes seemed to widen a lot in an instant.

"Looking carefully, there is actually a girl who I thought was quite beautiful here."

"I don't know, can you show me your pan..."

boom!

Before Brook finished speaking, Rifan, who had been prepared for a long time, raised his hand and hit Brook on the chin with a rising dragon fist.

Although Rifan didn't use all his strength, Brook's body still flew high into the air for a distance of more than two meters before falling down.

"Ooouuch...it hurts so much, why did you attack me?"

Brook stood up, clutching his chin, and complainingly shouted at Rifan.

"What did you say, you were going to say something very rude to my crew earlier?"

"I can tell you, if you say such things to Carina next to me, or to other female crew members on my ship."

"I will also perform the Dragon Fist on you again."

"But next time, maybe one blow can dislocate your jaw."

Rifan folded his arms, with a serious expression on his face.

"Dislocated?! S-scary!"

"How can there be such a terrible man?"

"By the way, I'm obviously a skeleton, why aren't you afraid of me, but I'm afraid of you?"

Brook put his hands on the ground, his face full of despair.

Having said that, neither Rifan nor Carina felt pity.

Because they feel that Brook is playing with them.

"It's just a skeleton, no big deal.

"Besides, in fact, you don't have to be afraid of me."

"After all, I still want to invite you to be a musician on my ship."

Rifan laughed.

"Let me be a musician on your ship?"

"Is what you said true?!"

Brook quickly got up and came to Rifan, stretched out his skeleton hand to hold Rifan's hand.

No wonder Brook was so excited.

Over the years, quite a few people have been intimidated by his looks.

Therefore, even though there are many people in the Devil's Triangle sea area who were robbed of their shadows by Moria just like him, and stayed in the Thriller Bark.

But Brook has not been able to integrate into their group.

This also caused Brook to be quite lonely.

How could Brook not be thrilled to suddenly have someone who wasn't intimidated by him, and even invited him to be a fellow musician.

"Naturally it is true."

"But please remember what I said earlier."

"Please don't harass my female crew."

"If you can't guarantee that you can do it, I may not be able to invite you to my ship."

"Also, about their panties."

"Like this Carina next to me, I'm the only one who can peek at her panties."

Rifan shrugged, gave himself a thumbs up, and smiled.

"Rifan, how can you say that!"

"Wait, you didn't really peek at it, did you?"

Carina raised her eyebrows and looked at Rifan with a frown.

But the next moment, she put on a smiling face with an ok gesture.

"Since you have seen it, shouldn't you pay for it?"

"Since it's your first offence, I will charge you 5 million berries for it!"

Hearing this, Brook's eyes widened.

"5 million berries, so expensive!"

Rifan nodded with a smile on his face:

"5 million berries? It's quite cheap. It seems that I will have to peek a few times later."

Hearing it, Brook was stunned on the spot again.

For a while, he began to wonder if the current prices have soared.

And the 5 million Berries has become worthless!

Unable to figure it out, Brook could only shake his head.

"I'm glad you invited me to be your musician."

"I really want to join you."

"Unfortunately, I still have something to do here."

"So, I can't join you."

As Brook said that, he looked in the direction of the terrifying Thriller Barks.

"Isn't it just a matter of shadows?"

"Don't worry, I will help you."

Rifan laughed.

"you know?"

Brook stared at Rifan with wide-eyed eyes.

"Nonsense, you think I can't see the missing shadow under your feet?"

As Rifan said, he raised his finger and pointed to the bottom of Brook's feet.

Under the reflection of a firelight.

Only Rifan and Carina are shadowed.

And Brook is shadowless.

"I see."

Brook nodded, and said:

"Since you know about shadows."

"You should know about Moria too."

"His strength is particularly strong."

"Although as long as I defeat the zombie that merged with the shadow, my shadow can come back."

"But unfortunately, my shadow was stuffed into the body of a very powerful swordsman."

"Legends say that the body was originally a hero from Wanokuni, and he was called the swordsman who slayed a dragon."

"Although you look very strong, you will definitely not be his opponent."

"So, I can only say thank you for your kindness."

As Brook said that, he bowed slightly and gave a gentleman's salute to Rifan and Carina.

For Rifan and Carina, Brook has a good impression on them.

Therefore, he doesn't want Rifan and Carina, or Rifan's other partners to follow him in danger.

However, when he saw Rifan raised his hand to cast the Dark Fruit ability, and took the invisible fruit ability user Absalom out of the dark space.

His eye sockets widened again.

"T-this is Absalom, Moria's cadre!"

Brook looked at the miserable looking Absalom, with bruises all over his body, as if he had been squeezed by some heavy object and was completely shocked

...

"Ahh, damn it, let me go, you bastard."

"Moria-sama will not let you go!"

Absalom fixed his eyes on Rifan, and said.

"Hehe, to be honest, my target this time is your boss Gekko Moria.

"By the way, my bounty is a billion berries."

"It's several times higher than Moria."

"Do you think Moria can help you?"

Rifan folded his hands and looked at Absalom coldly.

Rifan didn't just say this sentence to Absalom.

It was also for Brook to hear.

Let Brook know what a strong man is standing in front of him.

Only then can he understand that Rifan has the ability to take him away from this black sea.

Absalom: "A Billion Berry?!"

Brook: "A billion?!"

Absalom and Brook immediately shouted when they heard this.

The next moment, the two subconsciously realized that Rifan was lying.

"Hump, you don't believe it from the expressions on your faces, right?"

"It doesn't matter, I happen to have a reward order for Captain Rifan here."

Carina chuckled, raised her hand and took out a reward order from her cleavage, showing it in front of Brook and Absalom.

Rifan couldn't help being a little surprised when he saw the location where Carina took out the reward order.

"One zero, two, three.....really, a billion berries?!"

Brook opened his mouth wide and looked at Rifan in disbelief.

The same is true for Absalom, after seeing the reward amount on Rifan's reward order.

He was completely stunned on the spot, unable to utter a word.

At this moment, he began to regret that he would find Rifan and others.

"Seeing how you were still able to roar just now, I think you are still very

energetic."

"In this case, you can go to my dark space and enjoy it more.

Rifan gave Absalom a funny look, and then opened the dark space again, dragging Absalom down.

"No...don't, I don't want to go in there anymore!"

"Let me go, please, let me go!"

Absalom felt the familiar feeling of falling, and immediately shouted in panic.

"That's not okay, why did you want to extend your salty hand to the female crew on my ship just now?"

"I hate perverts like you the most in my life."

"Don't say it's my crew you're trying to touch."

"Even if what you touch is not my female crew, but other ladies."

"I'll teach you a lesson too!"

Rifan waved his hand and said to Absalom with a solemn expression.

And this became the last scene Absalom saw before falling completely into the dark space.

"H-he is.. so miserable."

Brook smacked his mouth and sighed.

He never imagined that he would see Absalom in such a state in his life.

"However, from this point of view, he really has the power to defeat Moria and help me regain my shadow!"

Brook raised his head to look at Rifan, and murmured in a low voice.

Chapter 304: Possibility Of

Improving Carina's Thief Skill!

"You really a gentleman, no, it should be called a knight."

"I didn't know that Captain Rifan is so chivalrous."

"Having said that, although you treat Absalom like this."

"But when you are taking advantage of us, you are not ambiguous at all."

Carina stretched out her hand and squeezed Rifan's waist, and smiled.

Rifan raised his eyebrows, imitating Carina's movement, put his hands on her waist, and gently pinched a piece of flesh.

"Speaking of which, Carina, you actually put my reward order in such a hidden and important position."

"Can I understand that you have me in your heart?"

Rifan wrapped his arm around Carina's waist and said with a smile on his face.

"Don't get too complacent, Captain Rifan."

"I just hope that one day I will be targeted by dangerous people."

"I can take out your reward order at any time, so that the enemy will retreat in the face of your fame."

Carina waved her hand and said casually.

"Is that so, that's a pity."

"But then again, compared to using my reward order to pretend to be a tiger."

"It's better to work hard to improve your own strength."

Rifan said.

"Speaking of strength, I almost forgot to discuss it with you."

"Captain Rifan, you have taught Bonney, shouldn't you also guide me?"

"I don't want to be the weakest on the Black Pearl."

As Carina said that, she raised her hand and hugged Rifan's arm that was around her waist tightly.

For a moment, Rifan could clearly feel the squeeze from his arm.

"If you also want to train, no problem."

"As long as you have this idea, as your captain, I naturally have the duty to do so."

"Speaking of which, I actually have a plan to train you."

"It's just that I haven't found a chance to talk to you about this plan."

Rifan said with a light smile.

As Rifan said.

For Carina, he had already made arrangements beforehand.

Given her 'Thief' position.

Rifan has prepared two paths for her.

One, taking the tactful route, he plan to cut off the warp devil fruit that originally belonged to the sniper of the Blackbeard Pirates Van Augur.

Now Carina's 'thief' has reached the expert level because of the color fruit. Even if the color devil fruit is awakened, it will only increase her ability related to invisibility.

It may increase Carina's job level, but there is a high probability that her job level will not reach the level of a master.

That's how the tactful route was created.

With her superb theft skills plus the ability to be invisible, plus the ability to create quick theft opportunities provided by the warp devil fruit, her "thief" position must be able to be raised to the master level.

Another route is to take the charm route.

After seeing the influence of Hancock's charm on others, Rifan also thought of the help that the ability of charm can bring to theft.

If Carina can have Hancock-level charm, theft must be easy.

This route to increase the position level is of the same type as the way to increase the position level of Vivi as dancers.

Although the slippery fruit has been eaten by Vivi, in Rifan's view, there should be a Devil Fruit that can help Carina improve her charm.

Like the the "Dog Dog Fruit·Phantom Beast□Model□Nine Tailed Fox" that is eaten by Catarina Devon, who is now imprisoned in Impel Down!

'Despite having the ability of nine tails, Catarina Devon in the original book did not show the ability to charm others. '

'But since it is the power of Nine Tails, it should have the power of charm. "

Even if there is no ability to charm, being able to become other people can also deceive others, so as to facilitate theft. '

Rifan thought to himself.

"It's because you have been busy guiding Nojiko, Robin and the others that led to this situation."

"And now, you're busy tutoring Bonney."

"Of course I was forgotten."

As Carina spoke, she couldn't help showing a look of grievance.

"How could I forget the beautiful Miss Carina?"

"Having said that, my medical bag contains only some medical-related equipment and ointments."

"So you better not steal it."

"What you have in your hand is a special ointment I developed."

"Let me tell you first, its effect is very special, it will make you look like Kasumi in that aspect."

As Rifan said, he looked at Carina had just taken out of his medical bag with a smile on his face.

"As expected of Captain Rifan, it will be very difficult to steal something from you~"

Having said that, Carina looked at the special ointment in her hand, and shook her head regretfully.

At the same time, she also thought of Kasumi she had seen earlier.

For a while, she couldn't help but fell into thinking.

Rifan didn't deliberately conceal the effect of the special ointment.

If the crew wanted to inquire, they would be able to learn about the situation from Nojiko, Robin and others.

Coincidentally, Carina had expressed a certain interest in Ayane and Kasumi's previous increase in their chest, and asked Nojiko, who was Rifan's nurse, about it.

Therefore, even crew members like Carina whose relationship with Rifan has not reached the level of Nojiko and Robin still know the effect of the special ointment.

As well as Ayane, Kasumi, Gion and others have left something for Rifan.

"It would be great if this thing could simply accelerate the growth of the body like a growth ointment."

"In that case, I can use it often."

Carina shook her head and said.

Apparently, she hadn't thought of the idea of being a mother yet.

Having said that, she did not return the special ointment to Rifan.

Instead, she kept it in her cleavage as it disappeared in the dark.

Seeing this, Rifan couldn't help raising his eyebrows, and reached out to take his reward order from Carina's hand.

"If you take something from me, I will take something from you."

"You don't mind, right?"

"After we go back, you can get a new one."

Rifan smiled, put the reward order on the tip of his nose and sniffed it lightly.

Carina just smiled at this.

For her, she doesn't care about being sniffed lightly by Rifan on the thing coming out of her chest.

"Excuse me, have you forgotten about me?"

At this time, Brook suddenly asked weakly.

"Haha, sorry, sorry."

Hearing Brook's words, Rifan immediately turned around and looked at him.

"No...it's okay, um, I want to ask, was that Absalom really punished by you just now for stretching out his hands to your crew?"

Brook raised his throat and asked Rifan.

"Yes, is there a question, Brook?"

Rifan smiled and nodded.

"No...no problem."

Brook swallowed and shook his head quickly.

Having said that, Brook thought of Absalom's miserable appearance earlier.

He can't help but secretly decide in his heart, if he really join Rifan's pirate group.

Be sure to do what Rifan said before, not to harass the female crew members.

"By the way, are you interested in joining my crew now, Brook?"

"You also saw my reward order, and you also saw the status of that guy Absalom."

"Now, you should believe that I have the ability to help you retrieve your shadow."

Rifan raised his head, and warmly reached out to Brook.

"Of course It would be my pleasure!"

Without hesitation, Brook stretched out his skeleton arm and took Rifan's hand.

It's not easy to meet a man who is not afraid of him and has the ability to help him get his shadow back.

Brook naturally didn't want to miss it.

[Rifan, you have triggered Brook's invitation task——to help him retrieve his own shadow.]

[After completion, corresponding rewards will be obtained.]

In Rifan's mind, a prompt sounded from the copy space at the right time.

"Come on, I'll take you to meet my partner."

"After that we can go to Thriller Bark to trouble Moria."

Rifan, who got the dungeon mission, didn't stay there either. He held Brook with one hand and Carina with the other, and leaped towards the Black Pearl while stepping on the Moonwalk.

"Hey! Fly, I'm flying?!"

Brook's eyes widened, and he said.

"Hee hee, it's too early to be surprised, Mr. Skeleton Musician."

"When you see and learn more about Captain Rifan."

"Your eyes must pop out."

"Ah. I forgot, you don't have eyes."

"Strange, how can you still see even though you don't have eyes?"

"Speaking of which, what is happening with you being a skeleton?"

"Why are you still alive like this?"

Carina held Rifan's arm tightly, feeling the passing wind and waves, while curiously asking Brook.

Chapter 305: Closed-Loop Bug Of

Infinite Resurrection?!

Devil's Triangle Sea Area.

"Hey, did you see that, someone took that scary skeleton away!"

"Nonsense, can I not see that guy flying in the sky just now!"

"The guy who can fly, and the guy who has turned into a skeleton and is still alive...is the one who can fly a ghost?!"

"Ghost?! No, the woman next to that man is so beautiful. If the man is a

ghost, isn't the woman also a ghost?!"

"It's a pity that women are ghosts."

"Look, those guys are going to the opposite ship, this... this, that ship!"

"What's the matter, is there a problem?"

"I'll give you the telescope, you can see it yourself!"

"Just look, wait, why are there so many beauties on that ship?! Don't tell me those beauties are all ghosts!?"

"I...I've heard that there is a ghost ship full of beauties in the legend.

Could it be that ship?!"

"So, these ghosts are here to invite the skeletons who are also ghosts?!"

Not far from the pirate ship that Brook was originally on, a smaller pirate ship couldn't help but speak after watching Rifan leave with Brook and Carina.

And after they defined Rifan and others as ghosts.

Everyone was scared for a while, thankfully Rifan and the others didn't come looking for them.

"However, even if there is a ghost ship on the opposite side, I still want to go on it. It's better than staying in this dark sea."

A pirate with a wine bottle in his hand muttered.

What he said caused everyone around him to nod in agreement.

However, that being said.

They didn't dare to get really close to Rifan's Black Pearl.

They can only watch the Black Pearl leave towards the Devil's Triangle sea area from a distance.

....

The Black Pearl, dining room.

"So you are a devil fruit user who ate the resurrection devil fruit."

"Then after dying once, your soul comes back from the underworld."

"As a result, because you lost your way in the devil's triangle sea area, when you found your body, it had already turned into a skeleton?"

"By the way, you have become a skeleton, how can you still eat?"

"Where does all the food you eat go?"

Mikita crossed her arms and looked curiously at the new crew member who was brought back by Rifan.

"So cool...Obviously you have no stomach, but the food didn't fall out!"

Chopper, who is the ship's doctor, also looked at Brook curiously, watching him eat a piece of meat and drink a glass of milk in amazement.

"Yo Ho Ho Ho Ho, drinking more milk is good for bone health."

"Speaking of which, I actually also don't know why I can eat."

Brook nodded to Chopper, then looked at Mikita who asked him earlier. After Rifan's introduction, Brook already knew that Mikita was the vice-captain of the Black Pearl.

Likewise, the positions of Pearl Chopper, Robin, etc. on the ship are also understood.

"That's right, Vice Captain-san, I did lose my way"

"So when I found my body, it already looked like this,"

"Fortunately, my thick hair is still there."

Brook nodded to Mikita with a smile on his face.

Thinking of the tragic situation of Absalom who was seen on his own ship earlier, he didn't dare to ask them about their panties.

"In this world, there are many interesting Devil Fruits."

"Having said that, if captain can also use Brook's Devil Fruit in the future."

"Is it possible to come back from the dead?"

Carina asked curiously.

On the side, when Kasumi heard this, she couldn't help but raise her eyebrows.

As a reincarnated person, she understands that Rifan did not buy the resurrection coin.

But if Rifan can really use Brook's Resurrection Devil Fruit...

'In this way, Rifan is equivalent to having a resurrection coin!'

'A man who is already strong enough and has the resurrection devil fruit.'

'This man is really the chosen one in the copy space.'

Kasumi secretly thought, at this moment, even she couldn't help but feel that Rifan's luck was really great.

If you meet a skeleton casually, it is a person with the ability of a strange or powerful Devil Fruit.

And Rifan just happened to have a way to use the Devil Fruit of his partners.

at the same time.

blue star.

In Rifan's live broadcast room.

[Damn it, this skeleton can be resurrected from the dead! Then that means Brother Rifan can also be resurrected from the dead because of the Devil Fruit obtained from that skeleton?!]

[Eagle Audience: Why, why is this bastard Rifan so lucky, how can there be a Devil Fruit who can resurrect the dead!?!]

[Hehe, why can't it exist? Brother Rifan has pulled Robin and Nami's mother out of the underworld and met with Robin, Nami and others respectively, which proves that the netherworld exists.

Since the netherworld exists, resurrection from the dead is not empty talk. However, the fruit of resurrection is really strange.]

[Goat Audience: Yes. When you eat it, it will only leave the sequela of being unable to swim, only after you die, the ability of this Devil Fruit will be displayed.]

[Kangaroo Audience: I think the devil fruit of resurrection is the reason why Brook can still eat food.]

[Green Pheasant: Damn it, this Brook should have belonged to Itou, why was he taken away by Rifan!?!]

[Hehe, why can't he take it away? It's first come, first served. If you want to blame, blame your reincarnator for choosing to give up when he met Brook for the first time. This time, even if he has already rushed over, there is no chance for him to make waves.]

[On the contrary, you people should be glad that Itou and Rifan didn't meet this time. If he came to Rifan at this time, he might have to use his resurrection token, hahaha.]

[Chollima Audience: Rifan's crew, Nojiko can use Clone-Clone Fruit to copy other people's abilities, so can Rifan. Could it be that Rifan can also obtain a resurrection ability through Clone-Clone Fruit?]

[Camel Audience: If this is the case, it would be too scary. This man Rifan is already strong, almost impossible to be killed, but now, even if he is lucky enough to be killed, he can be resurrected, it is scary to think about it.]

"Captain Rifan, can you use my Devil Fruit ability? Is that even possible?!"

When Brook heard the discussion of the crew of the Black Pearl, he couldn't help opening his mouth in surprise.

"That's right, but certain conditions are required."

"Unfortunately, using Clone-Clone Fruit to become what you are now doesn't seem to give me a chance to be resurrected."

"Probably, it's because you have already been resurrected once."

As Rifan said that, he raised his hand and patted his face, using Clone-Clone Fruit to transform into Brook.

"I!?"

This scene made Brook once again, bounced directly from the stool he was sitting on.

"This is the Clone-Clone Fruit ability mastered by Nojiko, and I can use her Clone-Clone Fruit."

"So I can also record what you look like and become your body."

"Don't be nervous, Brook, you're going to look like I'm the monster, haha."

Rifan regained his appearance and looked at the surprised Brook with interest.

I have to say, it's kind of fun to watch a skeleton face with a surprised expression.

"It's such a shame because this guy has already been resurrected once. "

"Otherwise, maybe Captain Rifan can be revived infinitely."

Carina spread her hands regretfully, and said.

Carina's words surprised the Blue Star audience, and they also thought of this death and resurrection bug that might form a closed loop.

But after recalling what Rifan said, he can no longer be resurrected by turning into Brook.

The audience from other countries let out a long sigh of relief.

They were afraid that Rifan, who was already strong enough, would become even more difficult.

"That, that, I'm really sorry that I died..."

Brook raised his hand and said weakly.

"No need to apologise. Carina is just joking."

"On the contrary, maybe I can scare people with his appearance, haha."

"In the future, I won't be a pirate after I retire, maybe I can open a haunted house or something."

Rifan laughed loudly.

"Compared to opening a haunted house, Rifan, you are more suitable to open a beauty shop and be a beautician."

"Or, just use your developed ointment as a prolactinist."

Kasumi put her hands on her chin and said with a light smile.

"That's also a good plan."

"So Kasumi, if you need a professional prolactinist in the future, you can come to me."

"I can give you a 20% discount~"

Rifan joked.

Because the effect of the special ointment has passed, Kasumi has returned to her original state at this moment.

Rifan believes that Nojiko has already put the things taken out of Kasumi's body in his refrigerator.

"Also, I don't think Brook's devil fruit has only resurrection ability."

"Maybe it's because I'm stronger than him."

"When I became you, I could clearly feel that your devil fruit had other functions."

"Perhaps, after you further develop it, you will be able to bring the energy from the underworld to this world."

Rifan turned his head, looked at Brook and said.

"R-really?"

Brook said in surprise.

"Naturally it is true."

Rifan nodded slightly.

Knowing the original work, he knows quite well that Brook's Devil Fruit can attract the ice of the underworld.

This ice from the underworld may be able to exert a stronger freezing power than Frozen Fruit.

Rifan felt that if Brook's power was stronger.

Maybe he can directly freeze the soul of the enemy with the ice brought from the underworld!

Chapter 306: Loyal Members!

Rifan's words made Brook feel longing.

If possible, he naturally doesn't want his devil fruit ability to be only about one-time resurrection.

During this period of time when he competed with Ryoma for his shadow.

Let him especially desire for greater power.

If his devil fruit has other functions, he naturally wants to have it.

"Perhaps, you don't need to develop it specially."

"If you can achieve that, you may directly own your future power zone."

Rifan stroked his chin and spoke.

"Achieving that? Captain-san, what do you mean by that?"

Hearing this, Brook looked over curiously.

"Hehe, let's think about retrieving your shadow first, Brook."

"As for the 'that' I'm talking about, you'll know later."

Rifan paused, thinking of Gion, Momonga, and other Marines left by him on the deck of the Black Pearl, and continued:

"By the way, Brook, about your Devil Fruit, don't casually tell others about it on the ship."

"When I brought you back earlier, Momongas, Gion, Shuzo, Ain, Binz, Hina and others you saw on the deck were all Marines."

"For some reason, they are now passengers on my ship."

"By now, the Marine side should be doubting whether I can use the abilities of every member of the Black Pearl Pirates."

"If they learn that your Devil Fruit has the power of resurrection."

"They might be more wary of me in the future."

"And if I want to cheat death with the power of your resurrection devil fruit in the future, the effect will not be very good."

As soon as the words fell, Mikita immediately threw herself into Rifan's arms, looking at Rifan with tears in her eyes.

"No, I won't let Captain Rifan die!"

On the side, Nojiko, Robin and others also had firm eyes and nodded heavily.

Using the resurrection devil fruit to cheat death is not a fake death, but you're really really going to die.

Even if the power of Brook devil fruit can revive Rifan, Mikita, Nojiko, Robin and other people who have a life-and-death relationship with Rifan will not watch Rifan die.

'Rifan, this man, not only raised the power of the Black Pearl Pirates to an extremely high level. '

'He has also raised the loyalty of his crew to an indestructible level. '

'It seems that that guy Otoshi has absolutely no chance of taking back his destiny crew.'

'For other reincarnators, I am afraid there is no way to win the 'master' level crew members on the Black Pearl.'

'Even if Rifan dies, they won't betray him.'

Kasumi turned her head, looked at the crew members of the Black Pearl Pirates standing around, and couldn't help but sigh in her heart.

What surprised Kasumi even more was the female crew.

Obviously Rifan would do something to take advantage of them, but this did not affect the relationship between the two parties.

Speaking of her, she also allowed Rifan to take advantage of her...

But Robin, Nojiko, Bonney and others sincerely allowed Rifan to touch them.

'This is the so-called charisma.'

Kasumi pursed her lips, and could only attribute everything Rifan had achieved to his personality charm.

Of course, there is also luck.

"Don't worry, I won't die so easily."

"You also know how powerful I am now."

Rifan patted Mikita on the back and laughed.

"Really, Captain Rifan can't say the word 'death' easily."

"It's going to make us, your crew members, uneasy."

"After all, if you die, there is no one to guide me in my training."

Carina put her hands on her chest and let out a long breath.

Her words were not only worried, but also meant to be a joke.

"Indeed, I'm still counting on you to bring me to see that man."

"Who else can I rely on when you are dead?"

Bonney walked up to Rifan while talking, and put her hand on Rifan's shoulder.

Then she dragged Rifan to the outside of the restaurant.

"Let's go, Rifan, the Devil's Triangle is so big."

"It will take some time to reach Gekko Moria."

"Just in time, let's take advantage of this time to study the 'Newkama Kenpo Technique'.

Hearing this, Rifan could only nod helplessly.

"Okay, I will help you practise."

"Mikita, please continue to introduce the situation on the Black Pearl to Brook."

"Chopper, take Brook to the first floor of the men's room later and arrange a room for him."

As Rifan spoke, his body had been dragged to the door of the restaurant by Bonney.

Seeing this, Carina also smiled lightly and followed.

"I also have some spiritual matters to discuss with Captain Rifan."

"I won't be with you anymore."

Carina waved to everyone in the restaurant, and quickly followed the footsteps of Rifan and Bonney.

Meanwhile, on the other side.

The pirate ship that Brook was originally on.

"Captain Itou, that skeleton is gone, I can't find him anywhere."

A man dressed as a pirate ran to Itou and reported to him.

"What? Why did he disappear? Could it be that that guy ran out to challenge that Ryoma so that he could regain his shadow?"

"You guys, have you searched this ship?"

Makoto Itou grabbed his subordinate's collar and shouted.

"Captain, we've really searched all over."

"On this ship, there is no trace of that skeleton anywhere."

The pirate who was caught could only speak weakly due to Itou's coercive power.

As soon as his words fell, the other pirates who were looking for Brook also returned to the deck of the pirate ship and reported the same response to Itou.

"Captain, should we wait for this guy on his ship?"

"Maybe it won't be long before he will come back."

A young pirate raised his hand and suggested.

Hearing this, Itou raised his brows and turned his head to look elsewhere.

Suddenly, his eyes lit up, and he pointed to a small pirate ship floating on the sea ahead.

"Go over there and bring those people up, they may have known something."

The pirates heard Itou's voice, turned their heads to look, and they saw a small pirate ship not far away.

Without further ado, all the pirates could only work hard due to the pressure brought by Itou.

Not long after, the pirates on the opposite pirate ship were brought in front of Itou.

"I ask, you answer, you understand?"

Itou looked at the man dressed as the pirate captain in front of him, and declared.

"No, no problem."

The pirate captain nodded repeatedly.

When they were brought here before, although they resisted.

But in the face of the strength of Itou members, they couldn't resist at all.

Now seeing the more powerful Itou, the pirate captain naturally has no intention of resisting.

"Okay, let me ask you, where did the tall skeleton that was originally on this ship go?"

"You, you should have seen it."

Makoto Itou looked down at the pirate captain in front of him and asked.

"I know! I see it!" The pirate captain nodded, "I saw a man bring that skeleton to his ship!"

"Someone took him away?" Itou frowned, "Did you see who the other

party was?"

"No, I don't know." The pirate captain shook his head, recalling what he saw on the Black Pearl in his mind, his face was a little more intoxicated, so he opened his mouth and said to Itou:

"But I saw many beauties on that ship, maybe the skeleton saw many beauties on the other ship."

"That's why he went to that ship."

"By the way, they are heading in that direction now."

"If you want to find that skeleton, you can go in that direction."

"However, I still suggest that you don't go looking for that skeleton, and the ship that took him away."

"How could there be so many beautiful women with different styles on one ship?"

"That ship must be a beautiful ghost ship designed to lure the living onto board."

"They are here to meet the skeleton monster who is also a ghost!"

After the pirate captain finished speaking, both intoxication and fear appeared on his face.

Ignoring what he said, Itou also pointed to the direction where Rifan's Black Pearl left.

"Is that the direction?" Itou looked in the direction of the pirate captain's finger, and then turned his head to look at the intoxicated and frightened expression on the pirate captain's face.

"Hmph, where is there any ghost ship in this world?"

"That skeleton is just a weirdo whose shadow was taken away by Moria."

"However, I am very interested in what you said about the ship full of beauties."

"In this dark sea, only the existence of those beauties can illuminate my

heart."

Makoto Itou licked his lips and said with attraction.

After Itou's crew heard his words, they were not surprised.

After all, after coming to the sea area of the Devil's Triangle and having their shadow being taken away by Moria.

He often relies on his own strength to search for the beautiful woman whose shadow was also taken away by Moria in the Devil's Triangle sea area.

So far, many people have been arrested.

Of course, these male crew members also have a great harvest.

After all, Itou has found many women, and there are always some that he doesn't like.

And what he didn't like was the women of the crew.

This is the reason why they are still willing to follow Itou even though he has a fiery personality.

Suddenly, the light of the blade flashed.

There was an extra blood strip on the neck of the pirate ship.

He stared wide-eyed, staring blankly at Itou who slashed at him with the blade of the sword.

Then he fell on the deck with fear on his face.

The crew of Itou also shot at the same time, quickly solving the other crew members of the pirate captain.

"A weak pirate doesn't even have the qualifications to be my partner."

"Little ones, pack the supplies on their ship onto our pirate ship."

"Then, come with me to see the ship full of beautiful crew members."

Makoto Itou wiped off the blood stains on the tip of his sword grinningly, looking in the direction the pirate captain pointed earlier.

"Yes, Captain Itou!"

The crew replied with full enthusiasm and started their work one after another.

Chapter 307: Taking Vivi For

Actual Combat!

[Hahah, this kid Makoto Itou is really awesome, he actually wanted to find the woman on Rifan ship!]

[This idiot, this time he will definitely provoke Brother Rifan, so it is understandable that Brother Rifan will take action against him.]

[With the difference in their strength, one slash from Rifan can kill him~]

[There is no suspense, with his ability, he is no match for Rifan at all. No, not only is he not Rifan's opponent, even any crew member of the Black Pearl Pirates has the ability to defeat him.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: No, at least that Carina should not be the opponent of Itou!]

[Good guy, there is another naysayer here. I said, are you saying these are important? Shouldn't you be concerned that your reincarnator may be killed?]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Although I am a citizen of the Green Pheasant Country, as a woman, I don't like him so I don't care if he die.]

[Oh? That's unexpected at all.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Is it weird? A normal woman wouldn't like Itou, right? Although Rifan also likes women, at least he still respects women. Even if there is any extreme behaviour, it is only against his enemy. So it's hard to hate him.]

[No, that's not what I meant. I have no doubt that there are women in your country who don't like Itou, but is it really okay for you to leave a message like this? Be careful to be washed away by those baboons in

your country.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: It's okay, I'm not afraid of them.]

[Good guy, it looks like this is still a big boss!]

[Green Pheasant Audience: I'm not a big boss, I can only say that I have some strength. It's a pity that I was not selected by the copy space. If I were selected by the copy space, I would be able to stay away from this boring real life. I really envy Leigh, Huuli and others being selected by Copy Space.]

[You actually said these names, wait, you are not a certain player in the Street Fighter fighting competition, are you? There are quite a lot of people from your country who join, it seems that the probability of you being a fighter is quite high.]

[Chollima Audience: I can ignore other citizens of the Green Pheasant. I think it is more likely that she is Kanzuki Karin. After all, behind Kanzuki Karin stands the world-famous Kanzuki chaebol.]

[Kanzuki Karin: Yes, I am indeed Kanzuki Karin, there is no need to hide this.]

[Damn, she just wrote her own name on the ID, so there is no doubt about it now!]

[I can't be wrong, just now I can see some messages from citizens of the Green Pheasant attacking this Kanzuki Karin, now after Kanzuki Karin changed her ID to her real name, the hate messages decrease, presumably they are all afraid of Kanzuki Karin background!]

[Eagle Audience: It can't be wrong! According to the rules of the copy space, we viewers can change the initial ID name, but we can only change it to our real-world name. She was able to change her ID to Kanzuki Karin, so she must be Kanzuki Karin of the Kanzuki chaebol!]

[As expected of the daughter of a chaebol and a world-renowned fighter,

she is really brave. Now, she can't hide her identity no matter what she says.]

[She should have the ability, even if someone wants to do something to her, with her family power, nothing will happen.]

[Even so, there are not many personal reasons to announce her real name, and I admire her a little bit.]

[I still admire Makoto Itou even more. This kid is walking on the tip of a knife. Come on, I'm going to Rifan's live broadcast room, maybe I can see this guy and Rifan meet and be taught how to be a human.]

Street Fighter contestant Kanzuki Karin caused a stir in the real world by revealing her ID.

Green Pheasant people also protested widely against the Kanzuki chaebol.

However, in this era of rampant monsters from the abyss.

Even the government cannot make too many restrictions on the wealth of the Kanzuki chaebol.

Therefore, neither the Kanzuki chaebol nor Kanzuki Karin herself paid much attention to it.

And people like Kanzuki Karin who are looking forward to being selected by the copy space also have reasons.

Of course, Rifan didn't know this.

But if he knew that Kanzuki Karin said the names of Huuli and others, he might be more concerned.

After all, he had already guessed that the characters from the game existed in this blue star because of Huuli's incident.

For Huuli, the most famous character in an old fighting game, Rifan really wanted to meet her.

Of course, if there is a fighter named Mai Shiranui in this world, Rifan

would also like to meet her very much.

In the real world, Kanzuki Karin looked at Makoto Itou's live broadcast room, and then at Rifan's live broadcast room, her expression was full of curiosity and envy for Rifan.

"What a formidable man."

"If such a man returns to the real world, I really want to compete with him."

Karin sighed, and at the same time she was even more envious of Rifan being able to explore in the copy space.

"Forget it, miss."

"The strength of this man has far surpassed that of ordinary fighters."

"Perhaps, even those monsters in the deepest part of the world can't fight him after he comes back to our world."

A bodyguard in a black suit and dark sunglasses spoke to Kanzuki Karin.

"Maybe not now, but not necessarily in the future."

"Many reincarnators have lost their lives in the copy space."

"Perhaps there is no need to wait for the current dungeon world to be explored by existing reincarnators to open another world."

"The copy space will be supplemented by a new group of reincarnators from the Blue Star."

"If there is this opportunity, I really hope it can choose me."

Karin said, reaching out and touching the screen of Rifan's live broadcast room.

"Would that be too dangerous? The current reincarnators have gained a lot of power in the dungeon world."

"If you, Miss Karin, entered later, you would be at a great disadvantage."

Not far away, a slightly playful woman's voice suddenly sounded.

Karin didn't need to look back to know that it was the voice of her

classmate and rival fighter Sakura Kasugano.

Because the abyss monsters appear more and more frequently in the current world.

Among other reasons, Karin has invited Sakura to her residence.

Although Sakura was not used to it at first, but now, she is now used to the feeling of being under the same roof with Karin.

Facing Sakura's question, Karin smiled and said:

"At least, we know more information than the current reincarnators of the copy space."

"It can also have a more comprehensive plan for the development direction after being selected."

"In addition, if the copy space opens the choice of the second batch of reincarnators."

"Maybe it will give us some special talents."

"Sakura, if the two of us have a chance to enter the copy space together."

"Would you like to join my team directly and explore that world with me?"

Hearing this, Sakura raised her hand to her chin and was lost in thought.

"Although it feels a little dangerous, it would be nice to be able to explore a magical world."

Kasugano Sakura said.

Apparently, she is not as honest and calm as her lovely appearance.

The conversation between the two left the bodyguards on the side dumbfounded.

And hastily exhorted:

"Miss, and Miss Sakura, the copy space is still too dangerous, the two of you should stay in the real world."

Hearing this, Sakura shook her head and sighed:

"The current real world may be more dangerous than the dungeon world."

"If you honestly find a place to stay in the copy world, you can still live like ordinary people and won't worry about the abyssal monsters that fall out of the cracks in the space from time to time."

Karin nods equally:

"Indeed, the current Blue Star World is too difficult for ordinary people."

The bodyguard didn't know what to say even if they wanted to persuade them.

Suddenly, there was a tremor outside the villa.

Everyone in the room turned their heads through the glass and immediately discovered a small crack in the sky.

"That's... the abyss crack?!"

"Abyssal monsters are coming!?"

The bodyguard opened his mouth wide and said in disbelief.

"Now you still want to say that Blue Star World is safe?"

Karin said, shaking her head and stood up from her seat.

After taking another look at Rifan's group in the Rifan live broadcast room, who had already arrived at the Thriller Bark, Karin turned to look at Sakura, who was eager to try, and said:

"Let's go, Sakura! Judging by the scale of the abyss rift, it should be just a less powerful monster."

"Our ability is enough."

After finishing speaking, Karin waved her hand and walked out the door.

"Although it is a good thing to have abyssal monsters to exercise hands and feet."

"But recently, the frequency of cracks in the abyss is getting faster and faster?"

"Sigh, what a hassle."

"The Blue Star World is indeed more dangerous than the Dungeon World."

Sakura sighed and followed Karin's footsteps.

The bodyguard looked at the backs of the two, this time, he couldn't think of anything to refute the words of Karin and Sakura.

copy space.

Pirate World.

Thriller Bark, coast.

"Gion Vice Admiral, Rifan seems intending to have that skeleton guy join the Black Pearl Pirates.

"You've seen more novelty things than I have."

"Can you tell if that skeleton ate some awesome Devil Fruit?"

Momonga walked up to Gion and asked in a low voice with curiosity.

Now, the Marine is worried that Rifan will be able to use the power of all his companions' Devil Fruit.

Therefore, it is natural to be very concerned about what kind of devil fruit power Rifan has around him.

For this reason, if someone plans to join the Black Pearl.

Marine naturally wanted to find out what was so extraordinary about this person.

Especially men.

After all, women, from this perspective, Gion and Hina have already come to a conclusion.

Even if a woman is not very strong, but if she is beautiful enough.

It is also possible for Rifan to invite her on board.

Just like Nojiko and Mikita who were originally very weak.

And the men, aside from their great abilities and talents, Marines couldn't

think of a reason why Rifan might invite them aboard.

At least for Chopper and Franky, Gion has found that they have good power and skills.

"I can't tell, but it's really strange that a skeleton can still be alive."

"Maybe Rifan wants to accept him as a partner just because he looks strange..."

Gion shook her head and said with a light smile.

"Gion Vice Admiral you better stop kidding."

"This man, Rifan, probably has no interest in 'normal' being."

Momonga stroked his beard, his eyes fixed on Brook.

This makes people wonder if Rifan and others were not on the scene, would he have directly tried to test Brook?

As for Brook himself, at this moment, he has not noticed that a Marine Admiral candidate in Marine, and a Vice Admiral was already talking about him.

At this moment, he was staring straight at Rifan with his eyes wide open as he shrunk the huge Black Pearl into a glass bottle.

"My god!"

"Can you squeeze such a big ship into such a small bottle?"

"Captain-san, how on earth did you do it?"

Brook bent his body and asked Rifan very curiously.

"You can think of this ship as eating Devil Fruit."

Rifan smiled, raised his hand and stuffed the glass bottle containing the Black Pearl into the inventory.

Then, he turned around and looked at his partners not far away.

"This place in Moria is pretty big."

"Everyone, let's take a stroll first."

"I took Brook to retrieve his shadow."

"After that, we will meet again."

"By the way, Vivi, come with me."

"Brook's shadow was with a formidable swordsman."

"It's just right for you to have some experience."

When Vivi heard this, she naturally had no objection, and walked over with brisk steps.

The others, also in twos and threes, led Gion, Momonga, Ain and other Marines to walk in other directions.

Long before, they had already received Rifan's orders.

After arriving at the Black Pearl Pirates, they led Gion and others to leave.

The purpose is to prevent them from disturbing Rifan's actions on the Black Pearl.

After all, according to Rifan's prediction for Brook, it is very likely that in this Thriller Bark, he will be able to open his final invitation copy.

As for the existence of the final invitation copy, Rifan is not interested in letting Marine know.

After all, if Rifan can revive Nami and Robin's mother, it is also possible to revive Roger, or even the overlord Rocks of the last era.

Although Rifan has no idea of resurrecting Roger and Rocks, the Marine and World government don't necessarily think so.

In order to prevent Marine and the World government from thinking of this and guarding against him, Rifan had to hide the matter of the final invitation of the copy space.

Although Gion, Hina, Ain and others want to act with Rifan.

But in the end, under Rifan's signal, they were led to leave in other directions.

Gradually, they disappeared from the sight of Rifan, Brook, Vivi and

Kasumi.

"Why didn't you leave with the others?"

Rifan turned his head and looked at Kasumi who was standing in front of him.

Chapter 308: Take Kasumi To

Fight Moria!

"If it is based on the saying of online games."

"I thought you were going to take me to upgrade."

The corner of Kasumi's mouth raised.

A faint smile appeared on her face.

"You are really in a hurry."

"But I think killing those corpses that are just shadows won't allow you to level up."

"Forget it, after the matter on my side has been dealt with."

"I'll take you to kill some survivors on this island."

Rifan shrugged and said.

He didn't think he would get points for killing zombies made by Moria.

If that was the case, he wouldn't need to be the captain.

As long as you get the devil fruit of Moria, you can produce and sell them yourself, make zombies by yourself, and defeat them by yourself, you can get countless battle points.

In this way, maybe it won't take much time for him to become the most powerful in the world.

"If you can, please lead me to troublesome people."

Kasumi laughed.

"You are really kind, don't worry, I will do it."

"After all, I don't want to see ordinary people being victimised."

"Of course, you can still participate in the fight against Moria."

"Although I won't allow you to defeat him in a dominant position, or kill him."

"But I can allow you to take the experience of defeating Shichibukai for a while."

Rifan approached Kasumi's ear and whispered.

"That's really thank you Rifan."

"Even if I just participate, if I can defeat Moria, I can get a lot of benefits."

When Kasumi heard the words, smiled and nodded.

The so-called benefits, Rifan can understand, are the battle points.

"Don't worry, except for ordinary points."

"You might get something else."

"It may be Observation Haki, or it may be Armament Haki."

"If you're lucky, you might get a Conqueror's Haki."

Rifan laughed.

Of course, Conqueror's Haki was just a joke.

Judging from the rewards obtained by Ada when she defeated Crocodile.

Kasumi may also only be able to obtain the 'Primary Observation Haki Awakening Scroll' or the 'Primary Armament Haki Awakening Scroll' in the battle to defeat Moria.

"That's really worth looking forward to."

After thinking that she will be able to master the same power as Ayane, the smile on Kasumi's face becomes softer.

"What a nice smile."

"Speaking of which, you look pretty when you smile."

"Why don't you smile more in the future."

"Anyway, this world doesn't have the troubles you had when you were in Blue Star."

As Rifan said, he stretched out his hands and pinched both ends of

Kasumi's cheeks.

Turning her cold face back into a smile again.

As for Kasumi, Rifan also has a certain understanding of her because of the dead or alive fighting game.

For some reason, she has many more replicants.

For these duplicants, she had to solve them, and the existence of duplicants also caused Kasumi a lot of trouble.

"Yes, not bad! Although not as natural as when you laugh by yourself."

"But all in all, it still looks better than when you had a cold face."

Rifan nodded and said solemnly.

"After you really lead me to become stronger."

"I think I'll just smile naturally."

"Instead of pinching my face now, should we go, Rifan?"

Kasumi looked helplessly at Rifan who she didn't mind putting his hand on her face, and said.

Although she was helpless, she didn't care so much about her face being pinched by Rifan after thinking that her body had been massaged by Rifan, especially her chest and mouth.

"Understood, let's go now."

"Well, I've found the swordsman Brook was looking for. "

"By the way, it's still the same sentence, smile more in the future."

Rifan chuckled twice, let go of the hand pinching Kasumi's face, turned around and walked towards the Thriller Bark.

His Observation Haki can clearly perceive that there is the swordsman Ryoma he is looking for in front of him.

"Smile huh..." Kasumi touched the corner of her mouth, "If possible, I also want to smile more..."

Meanwhile, on the other side.

Marie Rose: "I'm sorry, I shouldn't have been born in this world!"

Honoka: "I'm so sorry, I shouldn't have come here."

Marie Rose: "I'm so sorry for being flat."

Honoka: "I'm sorry for having a big breast."

Along with it, a negative ghost passed through the chests of both Honoka and Marie Rose.

The two began to repeat kneeling, standing up, cursing, apologizing and other actions.

And the master who caused this phenomenon is Perona, who is floating in the air and is in a state of out-of-body soul.

"Horohorohorohoro, what two interesting girls."

Perona raised her hand to cover her mouth lightly, and looked at Honoka and Marie Rose on the ground with a smile on her face.

Finally, it seems that she have had enough fun.

She temporarily stopped using negative ghost to attack the two.

After a while, Honoka and Marie Rose finally got a break to breathe, and looked at Perona floating in the air with apprehension on their faces.

"Mary, what should I do.

"This woman is really a ghost."

"Our attack has no effect on her at all."

Honoka stood up again, clenched her fists and faced Perona in a fighting posture.

Although her eyes were fixed on Perona, she didn't have any intention of fighting in her heart.

Like Honoka, even Marie Rose who has a bad temper.

She was also afraid after being taught by Perona for a long time.

"Damn woman, what exactly do you want to do to us?"

Marie Rose took a deep breath, raised her finger and pointed at Perona

and said viciously.

Because Makoto Itou recently searched for the person whose shadow was taken from the Thriller Barks, and found her and Honoka by the way.

For this reason, Honoka and Marie Rose had to choose to change their place of stay frequently.

In order not to be found by Makoto Itou.

After all, being found by that man is quite a bad thing for a woman.

Under such circumstances, Rifan landed in the Devil's Triangle and released news, which made Marie Rose and Honoka even more restless.

The two of them packed their bags and left the place where the survivors were staying, wanting to find Rifan outside the terrifying Three Masted Ship.

However, before they arrived at the place, they met Perona who used her Devil Fruit ability to make her soul leave her body.

And was chased all the way by Perona using the power of ghost fruit.

Up to now, Honoka and Marie Rose no longer knew where they were on the terrifying Thriller Bark.

In addition, Perona's purpose is unknown, which makes Marie Rose quite annoyed.

"Horohorohorohoro, of course I want to play with you two."

Perona chuckled twice, not hiding her purpose.

And these words made Marie Rose's forehead burst out with ×.

Honoka pursed her lips, feeling equally uncomfortable: "Why is this happening to us!"

"Horohorohorohoro, keep running, you two."

"Otherwise, my negative ghost will act again~"

Perona laughed, raised her hand, and there were a few more negative ghosts around her.

When Honoka and Marie Rose saw this, they suddenly thought of the embarrassing state they had been exposed by being hit by the Negative ghost earlier.

For a moment, the expressions of both of them were red and white.

"Why are you not running, or are my negative ghosts not enough?"

"In this case, let these little cuties accompany you too."

Perona clapped her hands, and soon, a group of zombie-shaped hounds, bison and other animals surrounded them.

"M-monster!"

Honoka's body curled up slightly, and her body began to retreat involuntarily.

Marie Rose gritted her teeth and took a deep look at Perona.

From Perona's body, she saw her shadow.

It is no exaggeration to say that the personalities of the two are very similar to some extent.

Therefore, Marie Rose understands that she and Honoka are just playthings for Perona to pass the time.

'Damn it, when Rifan comes, I will make you regret it. '

Marie Rose clenched her fists and gave Perona a hard look.

Then, as the zombies and negative ghosts surrounded her, Marie Rose quickly observed her surroundings.

After confirming the direction of the coast, she directly took Honoka's hand and ran towards the coast.

"Run, Honoka."

Perona, who was suspended in the air, saw the appearance of Honoka and Marie Rose, and the corner of her mouth slightly curled up.

"That's it, it's interesting like this, Horohorohorohoro!"

After Perona laughed, she chased Honoka and Marie Rose like a little girl

who found new toys.

At this time, Perona didn't know.

In the direction where Marie Rose and Honoka left, what a terrifying figure is walking towards this side...

At the same time, the reincarnator exchange group.

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: Bastard Rifan, hurry up you bastard!]

Thriller Bark.

"Rifan, shouldn't we go to Honoka and Marie Rose first?"

"You made a contract with the two of them."

"Also, Miss Marie Rose is cursing you again in the reincarnator exchange group."

Kasumi intentionally lagged behind by two steps, letting Vivi and Brook go first, and said close to Rifan's side.

"Don't worry, for the two of them, I will naturally not let them have an accident."

"My Observation Haki has already spotted the two of them."

"Now they're busy playing with zombies and ghosts, there's no danger."

Rifan pointed to his glowing red eyes, and said to Kasumi with a smile on his face.

For making Marie Rose feel anxious, Rifan didn't have the slightest psychological burden.

He has no intention of accommodating such an arrogant little girl.

If she was in danger and he would rush over, it was no different from a dog licking its master.

What's more, a pair of flat a's is not the kind that Rifan likes.

Therefore, Marie Rose is not so attractive to Rifan, whether it is appearance or personality.

But Honoka next to her is in line with Rifan's vision of his woman

aesthetic, both in character and appearance.

Therefore, for Rifan, Honoka is far more attractive than Marie Rose.

Of course, Marie Rose's appeal is not zero.

"Observation Haki, it's really a convenient power."

"But 'playing' or something, I think Honoka and Marie Rose will be quite angry when they hear you say that."

Kasumi shook her head, she didn't think Honoka and Marie Rose would be so happy when they were 'playing' with zombies.

"You can't say that, at least the two of them have become more courageous."

"And the speed of escape has also increased."

Rifan smiled and continued:

"Speaking of which, you should have met both Honoka and Marie Rose."

"After all, you are all contestants in that life-and-death fighting competition, right?"

Hearing this, Kasumi nodded:

"Talked to them a few times, they are all nice girls."

"Rifan, have you watched the Dead or Alive fighting games?"

Rifan shrugged and said with a smile:

"That's not true. I usually don't pay attention to fighting competitions."

That's what he said, but Rifan knew it.

He was brought to this pirate world by the copy space just because he just crossed over.

There was no chance of watching a dead or alive fight or anything else.

If there is enough time for him to travel to this world.

He will definitely pay attention to the death or life fighting contest that

Kasumi and others participated in.

Among other things, the fact that Kasumi and these people came from the

game world before he travelled, made him care about Kasumi, Ayane and others.

"It turns out that's the case. It seems that Miss Helena's promotion of the fighting exhibition held last time was not strong enough."

Kasumi pursed her lips and smiled, just as she was about to say a few more words.

Shouts of panic came from the distant forest.

"This voice is, Honoka and Marie Rose?"

"Have they already rushed here?"

"Rifan, your Observation Haki already knew they were coming this way?"

Kasumi raised her eyes and glanced in the direction of the voice.

Immediately, she raised her head and asked Rifan with a smile on her face.

Although her eyesight did not allow her to see Marie Rose and Honoka through the bushes.

But she believed that her ears would not be mistaken.

Ninja has trained their hearing.

The voices of Marie Rose and Honoka that she had heard when she was in Blue Star were clearly exactly the same as the voices she had heard right now.

"That's natural."

"Let's go, Kasumi."

"It's just a matter of time to meet your acquaintances."

Rifan put his hands around Kasumi's waist with a smile on his face, and pushed her forward.

Of course, when perceiving the picture of Marie Rose being teased by Perona.

He didn't walk too fast, so as not to interrupt Perona's teasing of Marie

Rose.

Kasumi looked at Rifan's hand on her waist, but didn't say much.

Instead, she followed Rifan lead and walked forward.

Chapter 309: Meeting (1)

"That bitch Marie Rose."

"Why does she have to ask that bastard Rifan for help now?!"

Itou looked at Marie Rose's message on the panel of the reincarnation exchange group, and clenched his teeth involuntarily.

Especially after thinking that his current state is thanks to Marie Rose and Honoka.

His mood became even more annoyed.

Itou didn't know that if he hadn't been chasing Honoka Guo and Marie Rose.

He will never come to the Devil's Triangle sea area at all.

There will be no such thing as his shadow being taken again.

With his strength, he might be able to achieve a very good development in the first half of the Grand Line.

"Captain Itou, we may have found the trace of the person you are looking for."

"Not far ahead, there are some people."

"There are many beautiful beauties among them."

At this moment, Itou's subordinate quickly ran to him and reported with a smile on his face.

It's no wonder, after all, as the first person to pass the news back.

The greater the probability that he will get the reward from Itou in the future.

Therefore, he will naturally smile.

"Oh, is that so, finally there is some good news."

"Follow me everyone!"

"Miss beauty, I'm coming!"

After Itou heard the report from his subordinate, his previous depression was swept away.

They saw a wretched smile on his face, as he took a step forward to lead the remaining subordinates beside him to run in the direction indicated by the report.

This one, he seemed to see his playthings increase again.

What he doesn't know is that in front of him is the person who he must never touch.

And in his live broadcast room, those viewers from Green Pheasant who supported him also fell into extreme anxiety.

[Green Pheasant (random ID): Master Itou, please stop, there is no ordinary woman in front of you, but Gion, Momonga, etc. Marine and Rifan's partners.]

[Green Pheasant Audience B: Hurry up, is there any way to inform Mr. Itou, if this continues, he will meet with Rifan's people.]

[Green Pheasant Audience C: The country, the government, can't they think of a way to save Lord Itou, he is our hope!]

[Kanzuki Karin: To think of a man like Makoto Itou as hope is really sad for our country.]

[Green Pheasant Audience D: Miss Kanzuki Karin, you are the daughter of the Kanzuki chaebol, naturally you are not comparable to those of us, you have bodyguards to protect you, we can only hope that Itou-sama can come back to help us deal with the monsters of the abyss .]

[Kanzuki Karin: Hump, I don't need bodyguard protection. Unfortunately, I just dealt with an abyss monster that suddenly came to my house with my companions. Also, do you really think Makoto Itou will help you deal

with monsters from the abyss when he returns? Wake up from reality, if he returns, he may rely on his own strength to make many women his playthings.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: A: If my safety can be guaranteed, even if I donate my wife and daughter... Wait, Kanzuki Karin, you solved the abyss monster, what are you kidding?!]

[Panda A: Anonymous Green Pheasant upstairs, it is unfortunate that your wife and daughter have a husband and father like you. In addition, Kanzuki Karin is so powerful that she can deal with monsters from the abyss?]

[Green Pheasant Audience: C: I happened to use a telescope to see a small abyss crack appearing above Kanzuki's villa. I don't know if Kanzuki Karin defeated the abyss monster, but Kanzuki's villa does not have abyss crack right now.]

[Eagle A: That is to say, Kanzuki Karin is probably not lying, she and her partner really solved the abyss monster?]

[Camel Audience A: I thought Kanzuki Karin was just a good fighter, but I didn't expect her have such a powerful side!]

[Kanzuki Karin: It's just a small monster, not worth mentioning! But you human trash, I've written down your remarks. If I find out your identity, I will ask your wife and daughter to sever ties with you.]

[Green Pheasant Audience A: Ms. Kanzuki, I also want to survive. In addition, why do you think my wife and daughter don't want to do this? Maybe they will voluntarily go to Mr. Itou's side for their own safety?]

[Kanzuki Karin: How could such a person exist!]

[Green Pheasant B: I am the daughter of that man, and I would like to be a woman of Mr. Makoto Itou. Miss Kanzuki, not everyone is rich like you.

]

[Green Pheasant Audience: C: I am the wife of that man. If it is for the safety of my daughter, I am willing to sacrifice myself.]

[Kanzuki Karin: "..."]

[Panda Audience: "..."]

[Camel Audience: "..."]

[Eagle Audience: "..."]

[Etc...]

Kanzuki's House.

Karin just finished fighting the abyss monster, and watched the corpse of the abyss monster turn into dust.

Karin frowned as she read the message in the mobile phone Itou's live broadcast room.

Although she already knows the current situation of the Green Pheasant Country very clearly.

But she was still quite displeased to see that someone from her country left such a message in the live broadcast room.

"Well, I think it might just be someone."

"Karin, don't think too much."

Kasugano Sakura patted Karin on the shoulder, comforting her.

She also understands the messages in the live broadcast room.

"Sakura, you are wrong."

"There are definitely more than one or two people in our country who have such thoughts."

"However, it is wrong for these guys to pin their hopes on trash like Makoto Itou."

"If he really shot at the woman next to Rifan."

"Even if nothing substantial happened.

"Rifan will not let him go."

"If Rifan wants to kill Makoto Ito."

"With his identity and influence, even if Ito proposes to use the resurrection coin to resurrect once."

"Waiting for him, after all, is just escaping from reality."

Karin shook her head, full of worry.

Of course, this is not a worry for Makoto Ito.

If Makoto Ito leaves the stage, she will not feel any sorrow, but more rejoicing.

What she is worried about is the current situation and future direction of her country.

Kasuga Sakura pursed her lips, wanting to say something to persuade Karin.

But in terms of language, she is not good at it.

All she is good at is fighting.

Not to mention convincing Karin, who is already more articulate than she is.

After a while, Sakura could only shake her head, and refocused on the live broadcast room belonging to Ito on her mobile phone.

...

Ito didn't think of it at the moment.

The number of viewers in his live broadcast room reached a terrible number when he started his operation.

The number of people watching at the same time has exceeded 5 billion!

Viewers from all Blue Stars and countries from all over the world flocked to Ito's live broadcast room.

If any major anchors in the real world have such a number of fans, their income must be terrible.

Of course, in the real world, there may not be a civilian live broadcast

room that can accommodate 5 billion viewers.

Fortunately, because of the power of copy space, even though Itou's live broadcast has a lot of viewers.

But there was no stagnation.

"Is that guy... Makoto Itou?"

At an altitude of several hundred meters, Mikita was floating holding an umbrella.

As the deputy captain of the Black Pearl, in the absence of Rifan, she considers herself obliged to monitor the situation of Hina, Gion, Momonga and other Marines.

Therefore, even though Mikita didn't ask Gion and others to stay by her side.

She keeps an eye on the status of Gion, Momonga, Shuzo and other Marines in the air.

Makoto Itou and the others who led a group of people ran towards Gion, Ain and the others.

Naturally, Mikita noticed it immediately.

Although she has never met Makoto Itou himself.

But because Itou was offered a reward by Marine, Mikita had also seen his face from the reward order issued by Marine.

"I actually met him here."

"Captain Rifan said that if we meet him, he wants to capture him alive."

"If I catch him, Captain Rifan will definitely reward me."

Mikita stuck out her tongue and licked her lips, and looked down at Makoto Itou with a grin.

But she didn't act immediately.

She wanted to take a look at what Itou want to do to Gion and the others.

...

"That fellow Moria has really done a lot over the years."

"A pirate is indeed a pirate."

"These zombies, there should be some shadows of ordinary people among them."

After Momonga chopped off a zombie with his sword, he shook his head and looked behind.

After noticing Makoto Itou and the others running towards their side with a cloud of smoke, Momonga walked to Gion's side.

"Gion Vice Admiral, someone is coming over there."

"It's not a zombie."

Hearing this, Gion raised her eyes to follow the direction of Momonga's finger.

Sure enough, Makoto Itou and others were seen.

"That face, as I recall, is a rising pirate named Makoto Itou."

"Has he lost his shadow to Moria too?"

Chapter 310: Gion's Attitude

Towards Scum (2)

Gion murmured, and took the lead to walk in the direction where Makoto Itou was running.

Although Rifan's anesthetic limited most of her strength.

But for a little pirate like Makoto Itou, she didn't feel any worry.

Not to mention.

There are Hina, Momonga and others beside her.

Especially Hina.

Her strength is not restricted by Rifan.

Gion even vaguely felt that Hina's strength was rapidly becoming stronger.

All of a sudden.

Gion is wondering if Rifan is boosting Hina's power.

After all, the relationship between these two people is already close to the level of husband and wife.

After Gion took a few steps forward, the other Marines also moved.

Beside Gion, Ain and Hina, who are both female Marines, stand side by side.

Then came Momonga, Shuzo and Binz.

After a few seconds.

Itou led his people and stood at a distance of meters away from Gion and the others.

Itou directly ignored Momonga, Binz and Shuzo and his pair of eyes fell on Gion, Ain and Hina.

"Good, really good."

"Those guys weren't lying."

"There are indeed beautiful women here!"

Itou licked the corner of his mouth, and the desire in his heart was undisguised on his face.

"But it's kind of weird."

"According to those pirates."

"There should be more beauties among this group of people."

"And that powerful skeleton swordsman is not here either."

"Could it not be the same group of people?"

Itou frowned, looking at his subordinates who had reported to him earlier.

"Boss, could it be that they have separated for the time being?"

"Look at them, there are still shadows under their feet."

"I think they may not know that there is a demon that takes away the shadow of others on this three masted ship."

"So they boldly explored separately."

When the pirate saw Itou looking over, he quickly found a reason and said it.

"That's right, there is indeed a possibility." Itou glanced at the shadows under the feet of Gion, Hina and others, and murmured.

"Since that's the case, why don't we just catch these women and ask them carefully."

The pirates rubbed their hands together, and made a proposal to Itou with a smile.

Hearing this, Itou also nodded secretly, and looked at Hina and others with more information.

"Although the number is somewhat different from what the pirates said."

"But their beauty is more than enough."

"It's not bad even compared to Marie Rose and Honoka."

"No, they are even more beautiful."

"Especially these two."

Itou said, looking at Ain, Gion, and Hina.

And finally fell on Gion and Hina.

It's no wonder, let's not say that Hina and Gion are better developed and more mature than Ain.

For Makoto Itou who likes women with big boobs, Gion and Tina are naturally more attractive.

On the other hand, Gion and Hina have been on Rifan's boat for a while now.

During this period, the two also frequently used some serious skin care products developed by Rifan.

Rifan is able to develop special products such as growth ointments and special ointments.

The efficacy of other skin care products goes without saying.

As time goes by, the charm of Hina and Gion naturally puts a further distance from Ain.

"Hina doesn't like the look in this trash eyes."

Hina noticed Itou's expression and eyes, and immediately frowned.

So is Ain.

She didn't like being stared at by men with such eyes.

Not to mention, the man also thinks she is worse than Gion and Hina.

Moreover, she has also recognized the identity of Makoto Itou.

Makoto Itou, is also a member of the list of the Marine Guerrilla led by Zephyr.

"Pirate! What do you want to do?!"

Binz noticed Ain's displeasure at the same time, and immediately stood up, pointing to Makoto Itou with dissatisfaction.

Rifan's strength made him dare not challenge Rifan.

But with a weak pirate in front of them, Binz is not afraid to say anything.

"Kill all the men."

"Leave the woman to me!"

Itou coldly glanced at Binz who interrupted his admiration of the beauty of Gion and the others, raised his hand and waved forward.

Soon, the pirates around him rushed towards Binz, Shuzo and Momonga with grinning grins.

As Itou said, they want to eliminate the men present.

"Hump. Trash."

Binz sneered, and his body began to sway like a wicker blown by wind and waves.

At first, the pirates thought Binz was just joking.

But as the plants on the ground began to grow wildly, reaching several meters in the blink of an eye, the pirates immediately looked at Binz vigilantly.

"devil fruit power?"

Itou raised his eyebrows and looked at Binz with interest.

"That's right, I am a lush ability user who ate the lush fruit."

"With me here, I will never let you touch Ain's finger."

Binz raised the corner of his mouth and said confidently.

After that, he continued to dance his body, controlling the growing plants to draw towards the pirates.

For ordinary pirates.

Binz's ability is naturally extremely troublesome.

However, when he manipulated the plants to attack Makoto Itou himself.

Makoto Itou easily drew his sword and cut off the plant that was attacking him.

"It's just a weak ability user who accidentally ate Devil Fruit.

"Do you think you can stop me with this ability?"

Itou looked at Binz who was staring at him in surprise, with a satisfied expression on his face.

After all, he is still young, in the real world, he is just a weak high school student.

Now seeing that Binz, who was originally stronger than himself, was surprised by his strength, Itou was of course very happy.

However, when he turned his head to look at Gion, Ain, Hina, Momonga, Shuzo and others, he found that they didn't show the same expressions as Binz.

"You guys, aren't you scared?"

After hesitating for a while, Itou curiously asked Ain and the others.

"Why be afraid?"

Without hesitation, Ain immediately answered Itou's question.

For her, being a qualified Marine does not allow her to show a timid look to a pirate, although she once showed a timid look to Rifan.

But Itou's strength is indeed not enough to scare her.

After all, there are Gion, Momonga and others by her side.

"You too?"

Hearing Ain's remarks, Itou raised his eyebrows, his eyes swept over Gion, Hina, Momonga and others.

Facing Itou's inquiry, Momonga, Hina and others remained silent.

Instead, a faint smile appeared on Gion's face.

"Makoto Itou, the recently rising rookie pirate."

"A reward of 102 million Berry is offered."

"Although the bounty is high, more of it is because of its brutal methods."

"Many villages visited by you have been persecuted."

"For young and beautiful girls, you're even more dangerous."

"I didn't expect to meet you here."

"Based on what you said earlier, it seems that you want to touch us all together."

"Even those women who didn't show up here are your target. You're quite bold for targeting that man's garden. I praise you for your ignorance."

Gion said while looking up at the sky.

With her perception ability, she can naturally know that Mikita is watching their every move in the air.

In addition, she also knew that Nami, Robin and the others must also be paying attention to their side.

It's just her understanding of Mikita, Robin and others, if Itou will tell them what he said before.

Then Mikita, Robin and others will definitely give Itou a very terrifying punishment.

"You woman, you know my information pretty well."

"Although I don't know what you're mumbling about, how about giving up resistance honestly and come to my side?"

Itou held the sharp blade on his shoulder, and smiled confidently at Gion.

In his opinion, since the other party knew his terror.

She absolutely dare not resist him.

However, soon he saw Gion shaking her head at him.

"Unfortunately, for a scum like you, I don't even want to pretend to be a geisha to charm you."

"A person like you is more suitable for Impel down."

Hearing this, the smile on Makoto Itou's face stagnated: "Impel Down? Is that the largest and most secure prison of the Naval Headquarters and World government?"

"You actually mentioned this thing, you woman must be Marine."

"Forget it, it doesn't matter even if you are a Marine."

"Anyway, there are some marines whose shadows were stolen by Moria. "

"It's not surprising that Marines will appear here again."

"Compared to this, since you want to resist, then I can only force you to submit to me!"

Itou swung his sword, stepped on the ground with his right foot and rushed directly towards Binz who was closest to him.

Seeing this, Binz immediately manipulated the plants to form a hard plant shield in front of him.

However, this shield has just taken shape.

It was directly cut into two by Itou, who offered a reward of more than 100 million Berry.

Then, Binz was kicked by Itou and flew to the rear, just in time for Shuzo to catch him.

Just when he was about to chase after Binz with his sword again,

Momonga stood up and took the slash from Makoto Itou.

Ding!

A crisp sound was heard!

Momonga only felt a strong force coming from his arm.

Although such power is nothing to him in normal times.

However, after being injured by Rifan's partner and hadn't healed yet, the arm that received the blow bleed again.

Dots of Bloodline appeared above the bandages wrapped around his abdominal wound.

"`Not bad. "

"Even if you've got injured, you can still take my blow."

"But after all, it's only to this extent."

Itou chuckled twice, and kicked Momonga towards Shuzo who was running to deal with him.

"Then, it's your turn."

After finishing all this, Makoto Itou set his sights on his target, Gion and Hina.

Hearing this, Gion shrugged and said aloud:

"Are you girls just going to watch?"

"He let you watch us is not limited to supervision, but should also protection."

Gion's words made Itou frown.

"Who are you talking to, woman?"

"She was talking to me."

As soon as Makoto Itou finished speaking, Mikita's voice sounded behind

him.

Itou's heart skipped a beat, and subconsciously he raised his sword and slashed behind him.

No wonder he was scared.

In a dangerous world, a strange and hostile voice suddenly sounded behind him.

Even if it wasn't Itou, another reincarnator will definitely attack directly.

However, his attack finally pushed him into an irreparable abyss.

boom!

Itou took a blow to the chest.

Then his side was blasted away like a shell.

It wasn't until he smashed several boulders and trees beside the road that his body finally stopped.

"Bosses?!"

"Captain Itou, are you alright?!"

"Damn woman, you dare to do such a thing to our captain, don't think he will let you go."

"You're finished. Captain Itou has a bad temper. He will definitely make it impossible for you to survive or die."

"Everyone, grab her and dedicate her to Captain Itou!"

Itou sudden take off startled his crew.

At the same time, they were also surprised to find that there was one more person between them.

"That's an interesting thing to say."

Mikita opened the corner of her mouth, and indistinctly, red and black electric lights began to shine around her.

Those who are familiar with her understand that this is a precursor to the outbreak of her Conqueror's Haki.

At this moment, someone finally recognized Mikita's face.

"Wait, this woman is the female pirate Mikita of the Black Pearl Pirates!"

"What?! That pirate with a bounty of 300 million Berry, almost twice as much as our captain?!"

"That can't be false, look at her face, it is exactly the same as the face on Mikita's reward order!"

"It turned out to be true?! Sorry, we didn't know you were Miss Mikita, please let us go!"

"I have nothing to do with Makoto Itou, I want to leave, it doesn't matter to me if he dies!"

After someone recognized Mikita's identity, the pirates brought by Itou immediately became a mess.

Some people even turned around and fled into the distance.

After all, they accepted Itou as their captain because it was profitable.

There isn't much loyalty between the two parties.

Through his personal attribute panel, Makoto Itou also understood that the loyalty points of his so-called partners were not high.

But he didn't pay too much attention to it.

In his opinion, as long as he is strong enough, they dare not betray him.

However, it is a pity that when he is not strong enough in front of danger, it is impossible for these desperadoes to work hard to rescue him.

At this moment, because he was hit by Mikita's fist, he couldn't speak for a while, and could only watch helplessly as his crew fled in the opposite direction.

Of course, what frightened him even more.

He, like his crew, found that the one who shattered his weapon and thumped his chest is Rifan's partner!

Chapter 311: The Tyrant Kuma

Appeared!

'Damn it, that bastard Rifan is already at the Thriller Bark!?'

'And these Marines also acted with Rifan?'

'Could it be that they are Rifan's captives?'

'No, that's not the point! If Rifan knows that I have done something to his captives. '

'He will never let me go!'

Itou vomited blood while trying to think about countermeasures.

As everyone knows, where he fell, behind him.

Robin, Kalifa, Nojiko and others were already standing there with smiles on their faces.

At this moment, they were looking at him with a 'kind' smile.

Just when Robin was about to say something to Itou, a sharp red light flashed in her eyes.

The next moment, she looked up at an extremely dark corner of the wall in the distance.

'Is that man... the Tyrant Kuma?'

Robin thought.

Robin has seen Kuma wanted order, so she can recognize him with her Observation Haki.

Although Kuma is not too close to where they are at the moment.

But with Robin's high-level Observation Haki, she can find him easily.

Besides her, Mikita is the same.

After "looking" at the Kuma who was watching their location, the Conqueror's Haki, which she was about to explode, was taken back by her.

At the same time, she turned around and looked in the direction of the Kuma.

In the eyes of Gion and the others, Mikita seemed to be looking at Makoto Itou, a subordinate who escaped.

"Have I been found?"

"What an amazing crew..."

In the shadow, Kuma raised his eyebrows.

Although his expression was calm, deep down in his heart he was very surprised.

Not for anything else, just because the auras of Mikita, Robin and others changed too much.

Unlike the last time he met Rifan and his group, the auras of Robin, Mikita and the others at this moment are already stronger than some New World monsters.

This also made him more curious about how powerful Rifan is now.

"Since they have all become stronger."

"Bonney should have gotten better too."

Kuma muttered, looked up at Bonney who jumped up and fell from the air to block the escaped pirates.

And the next moment, Bonney's performance made the old father Kuma stunned on the spot.

'Is that ... Ivankov's move?!'

'Rifan taught her that set of Newkama Kenpo?'

Kuma thought blankly.

"Who told you to leave you bastards?"

Bonney said, blinking her eyelids quickly.

Without waiting for them to replay, she used "Death Wink".

A strong wave of destruction shot out in front of Bonney, crashing directly into the pirates fleeing in her direction.

Facing Bonney's attack, the pirates have no resistance.

They were blown out directly.

It's not over yet!

Bonney seemed to use the "death wink" to get the character, or maybe she was just practicing with the pirates.

And began to use "death wink" on the fallen pirates again.

Originally, some of the stronger pirates were able to stand up.

But under several consecutive rounds of "death wink", after Bonney directly used Armament Haki's hardened fist to attack in close quarters.

They soon lost consciousness.

[Panda Audience: These guys are dead. Few of them can survive being attacked by Bonney like this.]

[Elephant Audience: Even if they survives, they must be disabled.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: No, it's impossible, they are Makoto Itou's powerful fighters, and they will definitely be able to stand up!]

[Panda Audience: So what if they stand up, can they escape? Even if Itou can survive this time, these partners are no longer partners.]

[Panda Audience: That's right, after all, the way Itou Muro treats his partners is very problematic.]

[Rachel: Using strength to threaten others to submit to oneself, it's okay when his strength prevails, but if his strength didn't prevails, betrayal will happen sooner or later.]

[Green Pheasant: Another user whose name is disclosed, you, a lady named Rachel, also have a background like Kodzuki Karin?]

[Rachel: I'm just a lonely fighter, it doesn't matter to me whether my name is public or not, and I don't like to hide. In addition, instead of paying attention to me, why not think about how to arrange things in the future without Itou, how do you plan to sell his wife and daughter to Itou when he is dead?]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Hmph, you guys want to laugh at me too. It doesn't matter, anyway, I don't think I'm wrong, and I also believe that Mr. Makoto Itou will be fine. He has no grudges with Rifan, as long as he makes it clear to Rifan, Rifan will definitely understand.]

[Panda Audience: Idiot upstairs, are you blind? Raising his weapon against Mikita, and you want to pretend that nothing happened?]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Mikita is fine, if Rifan wants to pursue this, he would be too stingy.]

[Panda Audience: Hehe, I was wrong, I shouldn't reason with you, you are a man who can sell his wife and daughter, I can't compare to you in terms of stinginess.]

[Rachel: Hump, there really is no way to wake up a man who is daydreaming. However, if you continue to watch, you will probably change your mind.]

[Kodzuki Karin: It is also possible to go crazy~]

[Rachel: Indeed, there is no such precedent! In addition, you are a good fighter, I hope you can survive, in this disaster called the abyss.]

[Kodzuki Karin: You too, dear Miss Hunter. Recently, your reputation is very loud.]

Karin looked at Rachel's message to herself, and the corners of her mouth raised unconsciously.

Rachel, without a doubt, is the same as her and Sakura.

Through the intelligence agency of the Kodzuki chaebol, Karin knew that Rachel would appear in people's sights from time to time to fight against the abyss monsters after the abyss monsters came.

Of course, there are many others besides her.

For these people, Karin has considerable respect and curiosity.

If it weren't for the fact that the live broadcast room after the copy space

transformation didn't have the function of adding friends separately.

She couldn't help but ask Karin directly to be a friend.

Of course, even if the live broadcast space does not have this capacity, it does not prevent her from looking for Rachel.

...

the other side.

Pirate World.

not far away.

Momonga, Gion and others watched Bonney's attack.

They feel more and more that its attack method is similar to that of Ivankov.

'Sure enough, I still have to find an opportunity to ask about this from Rifan... '

Gion couldn't bear the curiosity in her heart, and secretly decided.

At the same time, Kuma nodded in relief.

'Unexpectedly, Bonney had the talent to practice the technique developed by Ivankov.'

'No, maybe it's because of that guy Rifan that Bonney was able to master this power.'

'Armament Haki, she was also taught by Rifan. '

'Although the power is not as strong as Robin and Mikita.'

'But the increase in Bonney's strength has also been remarkable.'

'Sure enough, handing her over to Rifan is not a wrong choice.'

Kuma thought to himself, feeling more and more glad of his decision of leaving her to Rifan.

Likewise, he was shocked by Rifan's teaching power.

While cultivating Mikita, Robin and others to hundreds of millions of Berry level rewards, at the same time training Bonney to master the

powerful Armament Haki and Ivankov moves.

This speaks volumes about Rifan's pervert in teaching others.

'Perhaps, before losing consciousness.'

'This can be told to Dragon.'

'If the Revolutionary Army can invite Rifan as a trainer for a period of time.'

'I believe that the strength of the Revolutionary Army as a whole can also be improved a lot.'

Kuma thought of this, and took another deep look at Bonney who was walking towards Makoto Itou.

After his last glimpse, he uses his own ability to make himself disappear in place.

This time, he's here to tell Moria about the Shichibukai meeting.

Although Rifan and the Black Pearl Pirates appear in the Thriller Bark, and Kuma is not sure if Moria will be able to serve as Shichibukai,

But for his own work, Kuma want to finish it properly.

At least, before Moria was approached by Rifan, he plan to meet him first.

"He left without seeing his daughter?"

"Forget it, it's better not to tell Bonney for now."

"Captain Rifan will definitely be able to handle this matter well."

Mikita Observation Haki sensed that Kuma used his ability to leave directly, and immediately frowned.

She turned her head to look at Bonney who was walking towards Makoto Itou, and couldn't help but sigh in her heart.

Bonney also frowned, stopped suddenly, and glanced at the direction where Kuma was staying.

"It's strange, I always feel that there seems to be someone looking at me

just now."

Bonney murmured, feeling a little empty in her heart for no reason.

However, this emptiness did not last for too long.

Soon, her attention was attracted by Itou.

"You... you're Bonney of the big stomach girl."

"You...you are also Rifan's...crew."

Itou covered his chest and lay down on the stone behind which a human body imprint was imprinted by his own body.

After a period of rest, he was able to speak intermittently.

However, at this time, he no longer had the chance to beg for mercy from Rifan's companions for his own companions.

After all, his men are all lying on the ground now and don't know if they are still alive or dead.

"That's right, I'm indeed Rifan's crew."

"I thought I heard you weren't just going to catch those Marines, but us, right?"

Bonney came to stand in front of Itou, condescendingly looking down on him.

As she spoke, she pointed to Robin and the others standing behind her.

Itou looked in the direction of Bonney's finger.

It was finally discovered that all the crew members of the Black Pearl Pirates except Rifan and Princess Vivi were present at the moment.

Those female crew members were staring at him with extremely terrifying eyes at this moment.

"No, no, listen to me."

"I, I just want to catch those Marines."

"Really, I was wrong, I didn't know that the woman those pirates said was Rifan's crew."

At this moment, Itou wanted to kill those pirates who revealed the situation to him.

Although, those pirates had already been killed by him.

"I remember Captain Rifan once said a word."

['If an apology is of any use, what use is the police officer?']

"Although I think this sentence is not appropriate for us as pirates."

"But I still want to send this sentence to you."

Nami held up a thunderbolt with one hand, and squinted at Itou in front of her.

It seems that as long as Itou says a wrong word, a sparrow-like lightning will fly from Nami's fingers.

And it fell on the body of Itou.

Itou swallowed his saliva.

He had no doubts about the power of lightning in the hands of Nami, the Thunder Fruit devil fruit user who offered a reward of hundreds of millions of Berry.

That is the power that can really evaporate him from the world!

"S-so, we are all pirates, so we don't need to call the police."

Itou said tremblingly.

"Indeed, we are pirates, and we don't need to call the police to solve you."

"But Hina, Gion and others are Marines."

"If you harass and attack them, you can ask the police to deal with it."

"Or, go straight to Marine to handle it."

Robin covered her mouth and chuckled, looking at Hina, Gion and others.

Just kidding, Robin knows about the relationship between Rifan and Hina.

And Gion, and Rifan's relationship are also quite ambiguous.

Itou wanted to attack these two, which obviously violated Rifan's taboo.

Even if they execute Itou here, it is not a problem.

Chapter 312: The Embarrassed

Marie Rose!

"Marine?! Why, you guys are with people from the Marines?"

After listening to Robin's words, Itou was even more flustered, and at the same time quite puzzled.

"You don't need to know that, you just need to know that you messed with the wrong person."

Mikita, who was wearing denim trousers, lifted her foot and stepped on Makoto Itou's chest, and said in a cold voice:

"I hate these Marines, but they are all Captain Rifan's passengers now."

"If a passenger has an accident on our ship, it will be us who will be slapped in the face."

"You don't need to say that you don't want to slap us in the face."

"This time, no matter what, you won't be able to leave."

"Also, we are all pirates."

"So the matter between you and us does not need to be dealt with by the police."

"But Captain Rifan also said, 'Swords and guns are not toys, if you draw a sword and a gun, it's no joke~'"

"You stabbed me hard in the neck earlier."

"Just for this reason alone, I have no reason to let you go."

After Mikita finished speaking, she raised her legs under Itou's terrified eyes.

Then she slammed it down on Itou's face.

['Green Pheasant' Makoto Itou: No! Rifan, please don't kill—]

The message was not finished, and Itou's consciousness was completely

plunged into darkness.

In front of him was the reincarnator communication panel that only he could see.

It also disappeared instantly.

...

boom!

A crisp sound!

Under Mikita's strong, crisp power.

Makoto Itou's skull cracked on the spot.

Roads of blood spurting out.

And Itou's own consciousness flew far away in an instant under the stimulation of strong pain.

"Aren't you going to kill him?"

Gion raised her eyebrows and asked Mikita curiously.

With her eyesight, it is natural to see that Itou did not die.

At most, it was considered a serious injury.

"This guy, I plan to let Captain Rifan handle it himself."

Mikita gave Gion a cold look.

Although she really wanted to kill Itou on the spot.

But she didn't forget Rifan's previous explanation.

Before killing Itou, Rifan wanted to meet him first.

Although Mikita doesn't know what Rifan wants to say to this guy, she still obey his order.

"I see. I thought Miss Mikita had become more gentle."

Gion raised the corner of her mouth and smiled lightly.

"Hmph, you better shut your mouth, Marine."

"Captain Rifan is polite to you, but it doesn't mean I have to be polite to you."

"Tell you, your every move is in my eyes.

"If you do something bad."

"I will never let you go."

Mikita snorted coldly, turned her head to look at Franky, and said:

"Franky, I'll leave this garbage to you."

"Then hand it over to Captain Rifan."

Franky shrugged and sighed:

"I'm not a trash picker."

"Forget it, since the deputy captain ordered it, I will do it well."

After speaking, Franky brought the seriously injured Itou up.

Soon, as Itou disappeared with Franky,

Mikita, Gion and others returned to their original tour status again.

That's right, it's a tour.

A Thriller Barque that is terrifying to others.

To Mikita and the others, this place is just a large haunted house.

It is no exaggeration to say that if Rifan hadn't told them not to deal with Moria.

At this moment, Moria may not have the opportunity to talk to Kuma, but has already been lying on the ground, defeated.

['Eagle' Sarah Brian: It's so lively, Marie Rose asked Rifan for help before, and now it's Makoto Itou who asked Rifan for help!]

['Eagle' Tina: Did that guy Itou meet Rifan?]

['Camel Audience:' Huuli: Hehe, is this the end of a trash?]

['Camel Audience:' Yuza: You can't say that, after all, he still has resurrection coins.]

['Camel Audience:' Huuli: You bastard, you often talk ironically to me, do you want to fight with me?]

['Camel Audience:' Yuza: As a karate user, I really want to compete with

Ms. Huuli. I have seen your fighting competition. In addition, although I said earlier that this may not be Makoto Itou's death, it does not mean that I like this man or hope that he is alive.]

['Camel Audience:' Huuli: So, you are still provoking me. Forget it, after I see you, I will have a good chat with you. I hope you don't die easily, hahahahaha!]

['Eagle' Ethan: The two Camel fighters are quite violent. Yes, after all, they are fighters, if you don't have a temper, you can't be a good fighter. But now, shouldn't we pay attention to Rifan, Itou, Rifan, if you are watching the reincarnator exchange panel, how about you start talking?]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Rifan, have you really met Itou?]

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: Bastard Rifan, if you have come, come and save me first, I am now being chased by a pink-haired "ghost" with twin ponytails.]

['Green Pheasant' Honoka: Woohoo, please, Sir Rifan, I'm about to die of shame!]

Perona's passive ghost, although there is no attack power zone.

But the effect of the negative ghost made Marie Rose and Honoka quite ashamed and angry.

Every time they recalled how they were kneeling on the ground with negative countenance, both of them wished they could find a hole to get in.

[Rifan: If I said that I didn't meet that guy Itou, would you believe me?]

['Green Pheasant' Otoshi: Huh! You think we are fools?!

Earlier, Itou asked you not to kill him by name. Although I despise his behavior, it fully shows that you are the one who threatens him.

And still say you didn't meet him!?)

[Rifan: I don't think all the reincarnators are fools, I just simply think you

are a fool, or, I should call you a big fool, Otoshi?]

['Green Pheasant' Otoshi: Rifan, you bastard!]

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: It's all good, Rifan, can you hurry up, I'm about to be driven crazy by Moria's subordinate!]

['Kangaroo' Helena: I also count on you here, Mr. Rifan.]

[Rifan: I wanted to talk about you, Marie, but since Miss Helena has already spoken, I will hurry up.

Don't worry, Miss Honoka, my Observation Haki has captured the positions of you and Marie Rose.

Speaking of Miss Helena, if you and I are still alive when we return to Blue Star, and you plan to restart the Dead or Alive Fighting Contest, can I get a few early viewing tickets?]

['Kangaroo' Helena: If Mr. Rifan wants to watch it, I will definitely restart the Dead or Alive Fighting Competition, tickets are just a small matter.

Also, I will try my best to invite beautiful girls to fight, and I will also play in person.]

[Rifan: Yeah, that's really pleasing... Ahem, I mean, why do you say 'Try to invite beautiful girls.]

['Eagle' Tina: Hehe, just pretend you don't understand, Rifan, isn't it because you man also said in the communication group that you are single and like women and so on.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Ms. Tina will also come back to participate in the fighting competition when the time comes.]

['Eagle' Tina: I'm invited now, I will naturally not refuse, don't worry, I will participate. However, Rifan is too strong, Miss Helena, just give him a few tickets to watch, but don't give him tickets to participate in the battle?]

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: I won't care, Rifan, hurry up you bastard...Sorry,

I shouldn't have yelled at you, Rifan! I was wrong, Rifan, If apologizing is not enough, I am willing to become your maid and use my life to redeem my sins!]

['Eagle' Tina: What happened, why did this girl change her attitude 180 degrees? Rifan, have you reached her yet?]

[Rifan: Not yet, that girl was just affected by the abilities of a devil user. But I really didn't expect that her state after being affected would be brought to the reincarnation exchange group.

This can be regarded as... social death! Hahaha~]

['Eagle' Tina: What ability can make that unruly little girl like this?]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Rifan, will Marie will be fine?]

[Rifan: Don't worry, that ability is temporary, and it will pass after a while.]

['Camel Audience:' Yuza: Ah, Mr. Rifan's words seem to imply that he has seen the situation of Marie Rose and the others. So are you using that devil fruit user to punish Miss Marie Rose? You really are a wicked man.]

['Camel Audience:' Huuli: Hmph, being affected by a Devil Fruit's ability, she's really weak. A woman like this shouldn't participate in the so-called death or life fighting competition. Her willpower is too weak.]

[Rifan: You can't say that, Huuli, you may not be able to resist this ability. In addition, Ms. Yuza, I have to say, you are really accurate!]

['Camel' Yuza: Thank you for the compliment, Mr. Rifan, just don't get angry, hehe.]

['Camel Audience:' Huuli: Hmph! Don't underestimate me, Rifan. My will will definitely not be affected by Devil Fruit's ability, let alone become the weak state of Marie Rose.]

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: Damn, I actually left such remarks here! It's all

your fault, Rifan, it's all your fault!

And Huuli, I don't allow you to say I'm weak... I'm sorry, I should become a paramecium...]

[Rifan: Here we go again, I advise you to stop talking and learn from Honoka, Marie Rose, otherwise, even if you return to Blue Star, you will have no face to show. By the way, Miss Huuli, let's make a bet.]

['Camel Audience:' Huuli: Bet? What do you want to do, Rifan?]

[Rifan: Bet on whether you will be affected or not by the devil fruit ability that affects Marie Rose. And if you are affected, how about promise me a condition?]

['Camel Audience:' Huuli: Interesting! You can gamble! But if you lose, you have to promise me one condition, Rifan!]

[Rifan: No problem.]

['Eagle' Tina: Are you just so casual, what is the condition without agreement?]

['Eagle' Tina: Huh? Rifan, why are you silent?]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Mr. Rifan should have closed his reincarnation exchange group to rescue Marie Rose and Honoka.]

['Eagle' Ethan: Or, to deal with Itou, after all, there is no news of that guy's death in the copy space, hehe.]

...

"So, shall we speed up to rescue Miss Marie Rose and Miss Honoka?"

After Kasumi turned off the reincarnator communication interface on her side, she looked at Rifan with a faint smile.

"I have this idea." Rifan nodded slightly, noticing the smile on Kasumi's face, he smiled too.

"Kasumi, although I said I like your smile, I hope you can smile more."

"But you don't have to force yourself too much. When you don't want to

laugh, you can keep your usual expression."

Hearing this, Kasumi's face froze.

After a while, she nodded: "I see."

She did laugh because she heard Rifan said she liked her smile, and would laugh to please Rifan.

However, such a smile is too far-fetched and too utilitarian.

Rifan didn't like it.

"Let's go, I have enjoyed it enough."

"Whether it's Makoto Itou's side, or Marie Rose and Honoka's side."

"Kasumi, do you mind if I carry you so we can speed up next?"

Rifan put his hand on Kasumi's shoulder and said.

"I don't mind."

Kasumi shook her head.

"In that case, let's go."

As Rifan said, he hugged Kasumi in a princess carry, and his body gradually floated into the air.

"Also, Brook, Vivi, the swordsman named Ryoma is in that direction."

"You go first, I will come over."

"Also, Brook, you don't have to worry about my absence, Ryoma will threaten you."

"If Vivi shows her full strength, her strength will be higher than that of Ryoma."

In the air, Rifan explained a few words to Vivi and Brook, before Vivi and Brook respond,

His body turned into an afterimage and drove straight from the air towards the direction of Perona, Marie Rose and Honoka.

Soon, they disappeared in front of Brook and Vivi.

Chapter 313: The Power Of Vivi

Shocked Brook!

"Next, let's move too, Brook."

"Don't worry, I can also sense that there is a powerful swordsman over there."

"I won't go in the wrong direction."

After seeing Rifan leave, Vivi looked at Brook with a smile on her face.

"That, Miss Vivi."

"Is it really okay for the two of us to go alone?"

"Although I am an insignificant swordsman."

"But that Ryoma is a real swordsman."

"He can even unleash flying slashes!"

Brook lowered his head and said to Vivi with a worried expression on his face.

He is not familiar with Vivi, and he can't see Vivi's aura, so he is naturally worried.

However, as soon as he finished speaking, he was attracted by a flying slash with the power of flames passing by.

"this is?!"

Brook looked behind him, and there, a boulder had broken in two.

And at the section of the crushed stone, there is still a scorching flame burning.

"If it's a flying slash, I can do it too."

"Brook, does this reassure you?"

Vivi's voice sounded behind Brook.

"That's amazing, Miss Vivi, so you are a powerful swordsman!"

"However, you don't have a sword on you."

"What happened to the slash just now?"

Brook opened his mouth wide and looked at Vivi curiously.

"Brook, where are you looking? Do I really not have a sword?"

The corner of Vivi's mouth raised, and she slowly raised her hand.

"This is... sand?! Wait, a sword made of sand!?"

Brook's eyes widened, his mouth opened wide, and he looked at the extra long sword in Vivi's hand in shock.

And then saw Vivi's entire sword arm turned into yellow sand.

"This is... Logia's fruit ability!"

Brook murmured, and there was a little light in his supposedly dark eye sockets.

At this moment, he once again realized what kind of terrifying pirate group he had joined.

Thriller Bark.

Where Honoka and Marie Rose are.

"Why don't you run away?"

Perona's ghost form was suspended in the air, and she looked puzzled at Marie Rose and Honoka who suddenly stopped and seemed to be lying flat.

"Because... because there is no need to run away."

Honoka pursed her lips and looked at Perona with a strong face.

Just now, she has seen Rifan's message in the reincarnator exchange group.

Although she hasn't really seen Rifan in the real world.

But under the crisis, Rifan's message gave Honoka a great sense of security.

"Oh, it's really interesting."

"So you gave up resistance?"

Perona recalled the ghost and looked at the two below with interest.

"Hmph, we didn't give up."

"It's just that our role will be reversed."

Marie Rose put her hands on her hips and looked at Perona in the sky with a resentful face.

Thanks to Perona for disgracing her in the reincarnator community.

She really wanted to tease Perona if she could.

After all, in the past, she always teased others, but there was never a time when others teased her.

'If I ask Rifan, I don't know if she is willing to help me tease this woman.'

'No, how could I think of pleasing Rifan that bastard!'

Marie Rose felt uncomfortable for no reason when she thought of Rifan's expression when she wanted something from Rifan.

"Is the time to tease you over?"

"That's right, I'm almost bored of you too."

"Next, let's blow you up."

Perona smiled, and didn't care why Honoka and Marie Rose suddenly changed their appearance.

With a wave of her hands, the negative ghosts around her disappeared and were replaced by more than ten miniature ghosts.

"Come on, I won't be afraid even if you make me negative again."

Seeing more and more ghosts around Perona, Honoka spread her arms carelessly and stood in front of Marie Rose.

"Horohorohorohoro! This is not the negative ghost from before."

"This move, I named it "Mini Ghost Bomb."

"If you are hit by them, there will be a big explosion."

Perona gave Honoka a teasing look.

As if to prove what he said.

With a wave of her hand, a miniature ghost quickly crashed into a zombie resting in the open space below Perona.

boom!

Under the shocked eyes of Honoka and Marie Rose, the zombie exploded on the spot after encountering the mini ghost, and fell into the smoke and dust.

"Perona-sama, please don't do anything to us!"

"Yes, Perona-sama, please, we are here to help."

"It's horrible, it's horrible, I don't want to be bombed!"

A group of zombies who had surrounded Honoka and Marie Rose fiercely before, blocking their escape route, saw their same kind blown to the ground by the miniature ghosts.

Immediately showed a terrified expression.

They are afraid that they will encounter the same thing as their same kind.

However, even though they were afraid in their hearts, they did not dare to choose to escape in the face of Moria's cadre Perona.

"You're so noisy, you're just a bunch of ugly monsters."

"Completely different from my cute teddy bear."

Perona glanced at the noisy zombies in annoyance, and shouted coquettishly.

Hearing her words, the zombies immediately used their own methods to cover their mouths, for fear of attracting Perona's attention.

"Good."

Perona nodded, and looked at Honoka and Marie Rose again.

After seeing the terrified expressions on the faces of the two of them as she expected, Perona once again let out her signature laugh.

"Horo Horo Horo Horo Horo~ Now your afraid again, little girl~"

Hearing these words, Marie Rose really wanted to say something like 'Aren't you a little girl too'.

But after seeing more and more miniature ghosts around Perona, she could only swallow her saliva, and swallowed back what she was about to say.

"Nice expression."

"I've had enough fun today."

"It's almost time to go back to the castle."

"Now, let you sleep for a while."

"I hope you don't get killed by the bomb."

Perona chuckled twice, and waved her hands in front of Honoka and Marie Rose.

The next moment, more than 30 ghost bombs crazily rushed towards Honoka and Marie Rose.

Honoka and Marie Rose wanted to dodge.

But the surrounding area is surrounded by zombies.

And they themselves have not yet returned to their full state.

Soon, the two were brought close by mini ghost bombs.

"Damn it, why is that bastard Rifan so slow!"

"When I see him, I will never end with him!"

Marie Rose gritted her teeth hard, watched the mini bomb approaching her side, and cursed Rifan fiercely in her mouth.

At this moment, Marie Rose felt a lightness in her body, and then a strong wind passed over her face, and the scenery in front of her eyes also changed rapidly, turning into an afterimage.

After a while, there were bursts of explosions in her ears.

She subconsciously closed her eyes.

It's just that after waiting for a while, she didn't feel any pain in her body.

"Honoka, are you okay?"

At this moment, a strange voice sounded beside Marie Rose.

She opened her eyes and found that there was a good looking man holding Honoka with his left hand.

It's not just Honoka, she herself was suspended in mid-air by the man, holding her back collar.

"I... I'm fine."

"Thank you Sir Rifan."

Honoka was supported by Rifan with his left hand, her hands instinctively wrapped around Rifan's neck, her eyes staring at him in front of her.

It has to be said that Rifan's appearance is in line with Honoka's aesthetics of Prince Charming.

And Rifan's strength, and behavior at this moment.

It also made Honoka feel like a princess was rescued by the prince.

For no reason, Honoka's face turned a little blush.

"You are Rifan?"

"Wait, you're actually carrying me like you're carrying cargo?! You bastard!"

After Marie Rose reacted, she immediately began to struggle violently, constantly shaking her hands and legs, trying to get rid of Rifan's palm.

"You finally opened your eyes, Marie Rose."

"I seem to have heard earlier that you were going to fight me."

"I want to hear how you plan to end up with me."

"Also, it would be nice to have you with me."

"Why, you still want me to give you a princess hug?"

"Forget it, you're not Honoka."

Hearing this, Rifan nodded to Honoka first, then turned his head to look at Marie Rose.

Such a double standard made Honoka blush once again.

Marie Rose, on the other hand, was even more resentful, and she struggled more and more in Rifan's hands.

Suddenly, there was a "tear".

Marie Rose's back collar tore as she struggled.

And she herself fell from Rifan's hands and fell to the ground.

"Damn it, you actually threw me on the ground!"

Marie Rose got up quickly, wiped the ashes off her face, stomped her feet and shouted at Rifan.

"Obviously you struggled to fall off my hand."

"If you want to blame someone, you are to blame yourself."

"Also, thank you for freeing up my hand for me."

"In this way, I can finally give my princess a princess hug."

Rifan didn't even look at Marie Rose, and put his right hand forward on Honoka's calf.

His left hand swiped from Honoka's waist all the way to Honoka's back.

It has to be said that Honoka deserves to be a female student with a good figure that surpasses Marie Rose.

Even the skin on the calves with the skirt exposed is extremely tender and plump.

"Sorry, I'm late, my Princess."

"You're not hurt, are you?"

Rifan bent slightly, put his face close to Honoka, and tried his best to show a smile.

Honoka stared at Rifan in front of her with wide eyes, only felt that the temperature of her body began to rise rapidly, and the speed of her heartbeat also continued to increase.

In an instant, Honoka's face and neck were completely red.

Vaguely, Rifan could even see heart-like pupils in Honoka's eyes.

No wonder!

Now Rifan's charm has been magnified to a higher level because of the influence of Slippery Fruit.

Although it is not as good as Kasumi's ability when using charm and Hancock's charm, Rifan's charm is not something a young high school girl can resist.

At this moment, Honoka only felt that she was a real princess and Rifan was her prince!

Chapter 314: Swallow The Ghost

With Munch-Munch Fruit!

"N-no... I'm not hurt."

"Thank you, Prince Rifan."

Honoka pursed her lips.

She dare not look directly at Rifan's face.

Putting her hands on her heart, she spoke to Rifan intermittently.

Subconsciously, she regarded Rifan, who rescued her, as the prince in the story.

"That's good! But, prince, it's a good title."

"Thank you, Honoka."

"It doesn't matter that Marie Rose is hurt."

"If you get hurt, my sin will be great."

"Also, I will be very distressed."

Rifan smiled and nodded.

As he whisper softly in Honoka's ear.

In this case, Honoka was even more shy.

Marie Rose opened her mouth wide, looking in disbelief at the extremely double-standard scene in front of her.

Obviously when she gets along with Honoka, she occupies the dominant

position.

Why after Rifan came, she was like a thing that could be thrown away.

She also didn't think about how she usually talked to Rifan in the reincarnator exchange group.

Although Rifan will not be angry with Marie Rose's remarks.

But he will not accommodate her either.

"No matter what, it's good that you two are safe and sound."

"Also, Marie, don't pay too much attention to Rifan's words."

"Otherwise, the unlucky one might be you."

At this time, a slightly familiar female voice sounded in Marie Rose's ear.

She looked back and immediately showed a surprised expression.

"It's you, Kasumi!"

"Wait, why are there two Rifans?"

"Also, why is it princess hug again?"

In front of Marie Rose, another Rifan appeared.

And in his arms is holding Kasumi.

Although Kasumi didn't show a shy expression like Honoka.

But Marie Rose felt a burst of displeasure just looking at the scene where

Kasumi was sticking to Rifan's body and wrapping her hands around

Rifan's neck.

Obviously everyone is a woman, why both Honoka and Kasumi can enjoy

the treatment of being hugged.

And she can only be carried as cargo?

At this moment, even she was upset.

Marie Rose also wanted to try the feeling of being princess carry!

"I used Devil Fruit's ability to create a clone."

"That's why there are two of me."

Rifan, who was holding Kasumi, put Kasumi down slowly, and explained

to Marie Rose.

Afterwards, Honoka was also put down by another Rifan.

And in front of Marie Rose and Honoka, he turned into little flower petals.

Honoka stared blankly at all this, feeling a sense of loss in her heart for no reason.

Ah! It turns out that it wasn't Rifan who was holding me earlier...

Honoka pursed her lips and looked enviously at Kasumi who was standing beside Rifan himself.

Kasumi noticed Honoka's gaze and nodded politely.

"Devil Fruit? Clone?"

"Are you a ninja like Kasumi?"

Marie Rose put her hands on her hips and pointed at Rifan, her words were not polite at all.

"I'm not a ninja."

"Besides, I don't recommend giving your back when facing your enemy like this."

"Be careful you will be blown up by a bomb."

Rifan raised the corner of his mouth and pointed at Marie Rose's back.

Marie Rose was stunned for a moment, and quickly realized that Perona was still here.

After realizing this, Marie Rose quickly turned around and looked behind her.

In mid-air, Perona showed a resentful face, holding up a huge ghost three times the size of a normal person with both hands.

"Bastards, do you think I don't exist?!"

"In that case, disappear from this world!"

"Great Ghost Kamikaze Bomb!"

Perona yelled coquettishly, raised her hand and threw a huge bomb in the direction of Marie Rose, Honokago, Rifan, and Kasumi.

Its speed is as fast as the previous small mini ghost.

Marie Rose and Honoka, who had just seen the mini ghost bomb, subconsciously tensed up, and wanted to raise their legs and run to the side.

But at this moment, Rifan took a step forward and stood in front of everyone.

That tall figure immediately made Marie Rose and Honoka feel at ease.

'Ghost, remember that Kuma's devil fruit can send ghosts flying.'

'Since this is the case, there is no reason why TO's Munch-Munch Fruit can't do it.'

Rifan thought in his heart, and when the huge ghost approached him, he suddenly opened his mouth and took a sharp breath.

For a moment, the oversized ghost quickly rushed towards Rifan's open mouth like a jelly.

In a blink of an eye, it completely disappeared on the spot.

"What... what's going on?!"

"Why is Perona-sama's giant ghost missing?"

"That man swallowed the huge ghost?!"

"That guy, isn't he afraid of his stomach exploding!?"

"Wait, why hasn't he exploded, and the giant ghost really disappeared?!"

When the zombies saw the huge ghost disappearing from Rifan's mouth, their eyes widened, watching all this in disbelief.

Perona was also puzzled, her beautiful eyes were wide open, and she came to Rifan's side with a curious look, looking left and right.

Perhaps because of her confidence in her abilities, she thought that since she was in her ghost form and could not be hit by Rifan.

So, even seeing Rifan use a unique ability.

Perona wasn't scared either.

She is more curious.

However, this is based on the fact that she has not read the newspaper about Rifan.

If she knew that the man standing in front of her was a big pirate who offered a reward of 1 billion Baileys.

Even planning to replace Moria as the new Shichibukai.

I'm afraid, even if Perona feels confident in her abilities.

She wouldn't dare to get close to Rifan easily.

Rifan raised the corner of his mouth, opened his mouth, and spit out a translucent bubble that looked like a piranha.

In the bubble, a ghost that was shrunk down to the size of a miniature ghost was flying around.

It seems to want to break through the barrier surrounding it and continue to complete Perona's order to attack.

However, Rifan's power is much stronger than Perona's.

Even if it explodes itself, it is impossible to blow up the piranha bubble.

Let alone just a simple impact.

"This...how did you do it, how could you imprison my ghost!?"

Perona tried her best to release the ghost, but found that she couldn't do it.

Immediately raised her head, frowned and looked at Rifan.

"If you want to know, why don't you experience it yourself?"

Rifan grinned at Perona, looking at the little girl who was close at hand,

Rifan was not polite.

He opened his mouth directly, as if sucking a huge ghost into his mouth before, and directly sucked Perona's spirit body into his mouth.

"Wait, what's the matter with this feeling?!"

"Why is my body out of control?!"

Perona only felt a strong gravitational force pulling her body, approaching Rifan.

And this force, she has no way to resist at all!

This made Perona's spirit body, which should not have been touched by physical force, show panic for the first time.

Even Perona's body far away in the castle showed a distressed expression as if in a nightmare.

Although Perona struggled fiercely, Rifan did not intend to give her a chance.

A few seconds later, Rifan imprisoned Perona in the piranha bubble that he could hold with one hand, just like concocting a huge ghost.

Because Perona is in a spirit state at the moment.

Even if the piranha's bubble is small, it doesn't have much effect on her.

"P-Perona-sama is imprisoned!?"

"That guy is also a devil fruit user!"

"But what kind of ability is this? It's obvious that Perona-sama's current state cannot be attacked!"

"Too bad, this guy is beyond our ability to deal with, even Perona-sama was defeated,

"Quickly, go and tell Moria-sama and the other cadres, otherwise we will suffer."

Seeing that Perona was easily imprisoned in the piranha bubble, the zombies froze on the spot.

Then they wanted to leave to report the news.

"Sorry, I don't intend to let you go."

Rifan glanced at the surrounding zombies, and threw out a ring of

lightning.

Lightning is like ripples on the surface of a lake, spreading around Rifan as the center, after bypassing Kasumi, Marie Rose and Honoka consciously.

The power of thunder and lightning accurately hits the surrounding zombies.

The lightning that didn't seem to have much power at first hit the zombies at the moment.

It completely erodes their bodies.

In just a second or two, all the zombies turned into coke and shattered into pieces.

And the shadows on them also flew out, and flew towards their original owners.

Looking at this scene, Kasumi was not surprised.

After all, on the way here, she also took action to deal with some zombies.

She has seen the scene of the shadow flying away.

She also confirmed that she won't get battle points for defeating Moria's zombies.

It is also for this reason that Rifan did not give Kasumi a chance to defeat these zombies.

Instead, he chose to do it himself.

"S-so powerful!"

"He easily imprisoned the ghost that we can't attack."

"Now turn those zombies into coke?!"

"Honoka, is she really one of us who came to this world?"

Marie Rose was stunned for several seconds before coming to her senses, and she couldn't help turning her head to look at Honoka.

But when she turned her head, she saw that Honoka was clasping her hands together, looking at Rifan as if he was looking at God.

This scene once again made Marie Rose twitch the corners of her mouth fiercely.

"Hehe, this is where I am different from you."

"You still have work to learn, little Mary."

"Also, if you are scolding me."

"Be careful, I will also imprison you in this piranha bubble."

Rifan raised his hand and rubbed Marie Rose's hair vigorously.

He didn't let go until he messed up her twin ponytails.

Rifan has been using Dark Fruit's ability to imprison enemies all along.

But after this time use Munch-Munch Fruit on Perona.

Rifan found that it is also possible to imprison enemies with Bubble Fruit.

However, when imprisoning normal enemies, the size of the piranha bubble may not shrink as easily as when imprisoning Perona.

Marie Rose looked at the piranha Bubbles who imprisoned Perona, and then at Rifan's smiling expression, she couldn't help shrinking her neck.

Under the comparison of strength, this time, she decisively chose not to say anything.

Even so, although she didn't said anything, she still couldn't help muttering in her heart.

'Hump, isn't it just his luck is a little bit better than ours.'

'If it were me, I could become so powerful.'

Marie Rose pouted and thought.

"Are you thinking I'm just a little lucky?"

"Y-You how do you know, Rifan? No, no, I didn't think that at all!"

"Hehe, you don't have to admit it, your thoughts are almost written on your face."

"It's not!"

"Really? Instead of that, you should have something to do, don't you need to message Helena who is worried about your life now that you're safe?"

"That's right! Miss Helena!"

When Marie Rose heard Rifan's words, she didn't care to quarrel with Rifan.

Quickly opened the panel of the reincarnator exchange group, and reported the situation here to Helena.

As for Rifan himself, he looked at Perona's spiritual body trapped in his piranha bubble with great interest, completely lost her freedom, and could not even return to her own body.

"So, how do you think I should take care of you, Perona?"

Rifan raised the corner of his mouth and showed a very kind smile.

It's just that such a smile is extremely terrifying in Perona's eyes.

Chapter 315: Blackbeard Wants

To Attack Rifan!

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: Miss Helena, Honoka and I have already met that guy Rifan, and now we are temporarily safe.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Really, that's really great! Then your shadows must be back soon.]

Ever since Marie Rose and Honoka were caught.

The amount of time Helena spent following the reincarnator exchange group increased exponentially.

Therefore, Marie Rose posting a message on the reincarnator exchange group interface, she saw it right away.

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: Not yet, but he helped us get rid of that girl named Perona!]

['Green Pheasant' Honoka: Yes, thanks to Sir Rifan, we are safe. As

expected of Sir Rifan, that Perona that we couldn't attack, was actually imprisoned in a piranha-shaped bubble by him so easily.]

['Eagle' Ethan: Piranha? Interesting, can you tell me more about what you saw, Ms. Honoka, Ms. Marie Rose?]

Ethan, the reincarnation of the Eagle Country and Rifan's first enemy, immediately became energetic when he saw Honoka's message.

The 'piranha-like bubble' she called made Ethan immediately think of Munch-Munch Fruit.

Thanks to Blackbeard Teach, he also knows what Munch-Munch Fruit looks like.

It was a Devil Fruit that had a similar shape to the piranha fruit.

['Panda' Ada Wong: Ethan, do you want to learn about Rifan from the little girl? No, this is not a good behavior.]

['Eagle' Ethan: How come, I'm just curious.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Even so, Honoka, don't answer Ethan's question, it's Rifan's secret after all.]

['Eagle' Ethan: Even Miss Helena said that, it make me sad as your fan.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Having a fan like you is not a happy thing. In addition, Marie and Honoka, please let me know after you have successfully escaped from danger.]

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: Understood, Miss Helena."

['Green Pheasant' Honoka: Don't worry, Miss Helena, I know what to do and what not to do.]

After Honoka finished speaking, she closed the reincarnator communication panel.

And raised her eyes to look at Rifan's back.

Now, because of being rescued by Rifan and being attracted by Rifan's charm.

She has a good impression of Rifan.

Naturally, she will not do anything that is not good for Rifan.

On the sea, a pirate ship is moving forward quickly.

If Rifan was present, he would definitely be able to recognize the flag hanging on a pirate ship, officially the flag of the Blackbeard Pirates.

"That fellow Rifan seems to have developed Munch-Munch Fruit to a very high level."

Ethan turned off his personal reincarnator communication panel, frowning tightly.

Although his strength has increased to a terrifying level during this period of time.

But as long as there is the threat of Rifan, he can't feel at ease.

He even had to worry about whether he would be able to keep his third place among reincarnators under the impact of Leigh.

There's also Kasumi who is also a new slave of Rifan, and Ada Wong has won the second place of reincarnator list with the help of Rifan.

It is conceivable that if the reincarnator's exploration of the dungeon world continues as before.

It will be a matter of time before Leigh replaces him as the third reincarnator.

What's more, she hasn't formally entered into a contract with Rifan yet.

But Kasumi, who was promised by Rifan to raise her strength to the Naval Headquarters Vice Admiral strength standard, would also be a strong competitor for Ethan.

'Things are getting more and more difficult. '

If Rifan continues to develop.

'When Ayane, Kasumi, Honoka and Marie Rose formally entered into a slavery contract relationship with Rifan.'

'The strength of these people will likely increase rapidly.'

'And this world will become the plaything of Rifan. '

'Sure enough, I need to kill him as soon as possible. '

'I just don't know how Captain Teach's strength compares to Rifan's now.'

Ethan raised his head and looked at Teach expectantly.

The longer they get along, the more Ethan feels that Blackbeard Teach's strength is unfathomable.

Even his captain strength seems to be constantly improving.

Ethan has no doubts that if his Captain plan is successful,

When he obtained the Shock Fruit, it was when they ruled the sea!

Of course, the premise is that there is no such man as Rifan.

"Ethan, you are right."

"The Marine did intend to make that Rifan guy a Shichibukai."

"I just got information about this from the spies."

"Marine seems intent on replacing Moria with Rifan."

At this time, Blackbeard turned around and walked to Ethan's side with a den-den mushi.

Clearly, Blackbeard isn't just building up his power.

In terms of intelligence work, he has also begun to advance.

Ethan couldn't help but feel happy when he heard this.

He didn't know how to tell Blackbeard that Rifan was in Moria's territory.

But now, Blackbeard took the initiative to solve this problem for him.

"Captain, what are you going to do?"

Ethan's eyes flooded, looking at Blackbeard Teach expectantly.

"Zehahaha, do you still need to ask, Ethan."

"That guy Rifan is a common heart disease between you and me."

"No matter what happened, we can't leave that guy alone."

Blackbeard laughed, and turned his head to look at the other side of the

sea, as if he wanted to see it.

"So, are we going to find Rifan, Captain?"

Ethan raised the corner of his mouth and stood up with a smile on his face.

Although Rifan was very tough, Blackbeard's smile gave him a sense of determination.

"It's natural, although I don't know if I can meet him at Moria's place if we rush over at this time."

"But I still have to go and have a look."

"In Rifan's pirate group, there are quite a lot of Devil Fruits that I want."

"That guy has been able to team up with a Marine to kill the Golden Lion."

"If we let him continue to develop, it may become extremely difficult to get the Devil Fruit of the Black Pearl Pirates."

Teach opened his hands, laughed for a while, then turned to look at the crew of the Blackbeard Pirates present, including Ethan.

"Lafitte. Change direction."

"Target, Devil's Triangle Sea Area! Zehahahaha!"

...

"You... what do you want to do?"

"I tell you, I am a servant of Moria-sama, one of the 7 Shichibukai!"

"If you attack me, Moria-sama will definitely not let you go!"

Perona's spirit body knocked on the barrier of the piranha bubble, raised her head and shouted to Rifan tremblingly.

This time, she was really scared.

Once upon a time, no matter how tough the opponent was.

There is no way to hurt her in the spirit state.

But this time, she wasn't just touched, sucked into the other party's

stomach like jelly, and now she was locked in an indestructible bubble.

How could this not scare Perona?

"Moria? Hehe, what if I said that the purpose of my coming here this time is to beat Moria?"

Rifan held the piranha bubble filled with Perona and said with a smile on his face.

"You want to attack Moria-sama!?! Are you crazy, he is Shichibukai!"

"I know I know, you've said it before."

"Did you really hear what I said?"

"Listen clearly! He is just a Shichibukai, and I'm still a big pirate with a bounty of one billion Berry."

"Billion Berry? Y-You?! Liar!"

"I don't care whether you believe it or not, little girl. Besides, I advise you to be quiet, otherwise, something bad may happen."

Rifan showed a big smile at Perona, and then crushed the piranha bubble with the 'ghost bomb' in his other hand.

Perona only heard a "poof", and saw the huge ghost she had previously cast dissipated into the air.

This scene made Perona feel horrified.

And she looked even more frightened as she looked at Rifan.

Chapter 316: Falling into a trap.

"The ghost was crushed?"

"No, I don't want to be crushed too."

"Wooooooh, let me go, please let me go."

After seeing the ending of the giant ghost, Perona's body trembled, rubbed her eyes with her hands and cried.

Looking at her state, not only Rifan felt pity, he looked at her with wonder.

Because the current Perona is clearly in a spirit state.

But she was able to cry normally.

Is it normal?

"Tsk tsk, how embarrassing crying like a little girl."

"Why, now you can't put on that proud face before?"

Marie Rose walked up to Rifan, put her hands on her chest, and looked at Perona with a smile on her face.

It has to be said that Marie Rose was quite happy to see Perona, who tortured her and Honoka with her Negative Ghost, in such a state.

"Y-you... Damn it, it's not you who locked me up! Why are you looking at me like that?!"

Perona raised her head to look at Marie Rose, with a deep resentment in her heart.

It seems that she never thought that she and Marie Rose would switch identities so quickly.

From being ridiculed to being ridiculed.

And Marie Rose turned from being ridiculed to being a mocker.

Fortunately, Honoka didn't laugh at Perona, but just stared blankly at Rifan's back.

This put Perona in a slightly better mood.

"Hmph, at least you were imprisoned by someone I know."

"Right, Rifan?"

As Marie Rose said, she raised her hand and wanted to pat Rifan on the shoulder.

However, Rifan just turned sideways, and Marie Rose's hand slipped down Rifan's side.

Marie Rose froze for a moment, then quickly raised her head to look at Rifan.

Rifan showed a disgusted expression, raised his hand and patted himself on the shoulder.

Seems to be chasing dust away.

Although Rifan didn't say anything.

But his actions said it all.

"Y-y-you bastard, do you just despise me so much?!"

"Anyway, I am also a beautiful girl."

"Don't you like beautiful girls?"

Marie Rose clenched her fists, stomped her feet, and said to Rifan with a look of resentment.

"With your pair of A's? I'm sorry."

Rifan waved his hand and said indifferently.

"Y-you pervert, you are so vulgar!"

"I'm still young, as long as I'm given time, my breasts will definitely become big!"

Although Marie Rose doesn't like Rifan, she doesn't want her chest to be looked down upon by Rifan for no reason.

"Hehe, who knows."

"Maybe you'll be like this for the rest of your life."

"Besides, even if you can still grow, it's impossible to become like Honoka."

As Rifan said that, he turned his head and glanced at Honoka who was staring blankly at him.

Honoka noticed that Rifan's gaze fell on her chest, and her face turned red for no reason.

Her hands also involuntarily touched her heart.

However, she didn't feel disgusted by Rifan's gaze.

"Y-you... Damn it, just wait for me!"

"In ten years, no, in one year, I will impress you!"

"Even if you want to flatter me at that time, I won't even look at you!"

Marie Rose felt her lungs were about to explode.

Once upon a time, if she was being compared to others by other people didn't even care much.

But when Rifan said this, she felt extremely uncomfortable.

"One year? Girl, you're already eighteen years old, and you thought you were just a little girl who could still grow up?"

"I'm still young, I will definitely grow up!"

"Really, do you want to try it?"

"Try what?"

"I have an ointment here that can make their chest grow early, so we can verify whether you can grow or not."

"Really? Good! You can use it for me as much as you want, and I will prove you wrong!"

"Using the ointment requires some massage, don't you mind?"

"Hmph, as long as I can prove you wrong, I don't care."

"Hehe, don't regret it then. Also, remember what you said."

The corner of Rifan's mouth raised, and a gleam flashed in his eyes as he looked at Marie Rose.

Marie Rose, who was pointing at Rifan with her hands on her hips, noticed Rifan's expression and realized what she just said.

'Massage? Could it be Rifan giving me a massage?'

'With his love for women, he won't do anything to me, right?'

'No, isn't he not interested in me? Of course not, it should be just an ordinary massage. '

'Speaking of which, the ointment that makes people grow in advance must be fake.'

Marie Rose thought in her heart, and there was a trace of hesitation on her face.

"Obviously you two have double ponytails, but Perona with pink double ponytails here is better developed than you."

"This is still the present, if Perona is given two years."

"It will definitely develop to a point beyond your reach, Marie Rose."

"Of course, it couldn't be compared to Honoka."

Rifan opened his mouth and said.

At this point, Marie Rose knot dispelled the hesitation in her heart.

"Damn pervert, bring your ointment and let me try it out."

"I will prove that I can still grow up."

Marie Rose stomped her feet and said. She didn't know that if she wanted to test whether she could grow big, it would be enough for Bonney or Nojiko to use the fruit of age on her.

Of course, Rifan doesn't plan to tell her about this for the time being.

Aside, Kasumi shook her head.

Although she knew about Bonney's fruit ability, she felt it was better to keep silent at this time.

"Well, Sir Rifan, what are you going to do with Miss Perona?"

At this time, Honoka walked up to Rifan with a little blush on her face and asked curiously.

When Perona heard this, she raised her head immediately, her eyes fixed on Rifan.

"Let's talk while walking, Honoka."

Rifan smiled at Honoka, and led the crowd towards Vivi and Brook.

"This girl named Perona is not bad. Although her ability is useless to me, it is also a rare ability."

"If it is used for patrolling, it must be very useful."

"It just so happens that I lack a patrol on my ship, which suits her quite well."

"And I think this girl has a lot of eyes."

"Hey, Perona, do you want to leave Moria and become my partner?"

While walking, Rifan smiled and said to Perona in the piranha bubble in his hand.

He never forgot his decision to accept Perona as his partner.

"What, you plan to invite this woman to be your partner?"

Perona was obviously a little stunned when she heard Rifan's words, but before she had time to speak, Marie Rose couldn't help but speak.

"Why, you have a problem, Marie?"

Rifan raised his eyebrows and looked at Marie Rose with interest.

"But...but this woman just teased me like that."

"What does that have to do with me, you are not my crew."

"Y-you... what about Honoka, Perona also bullied Honoka, you can't ignore Honoka right?"

As Marie Rose spoke, she pointed at Honoka with a wave of her big hand.

"I, I have no opinion."

Honoka glanced at Rifan who was also looking over, rubbed her hands and said in a low voice.

"Honoka, what are you saying?!"

"Don't you want to teach this woman a lesson!?"

Marie Rose raised her hands and shook Honoka's shoulder vigorously, and asked her in great surprise.

"That, that, Marie, whether to accept Perona as a partner or not is Rifan's business."

"We have no right to intervene."

Honoka pursed her lips, and said to Marie Rose with some

embarrassment.

"But this fellow has a contract with us."

"If we can't complete the contract."

"We're going to be his slaves."

"I don't want to get along with this Perona one day in the future!"

Marie Rose dared not look at the shocked Perona and said.

At the same time, she felt more and more strange about Honoka's reaction.

Although in normal times, Honoka also has some twists and turns.

But at least Marie Rose has never seen this level of tweaking in Honoka before.

What Marie Rose doesn't know is that her girl friend is in love.

Especially for Honoka, who is just an ordinary female high school student except for being good at fighting.

Even though she made a contract with Rifan, it was really at the moment when she was saved by Rifan.

Rifan's shadow was inevitably imprinted in her heart.

Therefore, she will naturally not interfere with Rifan's decision.

"Honoka still knows me best."

"Marie, when I meet Helena, I must tell her well about your behavior."

"As a maid, you are not qualified."

Rifan shook his head and said.

"Wait, you bastard, don't talk nonsense to Miss Helena!"

Marie Rose looked at Rifan in panic.

She is not afraid of anyone else, but Helena, she doesn't want to disappoint Helena.

However, Rifan has already focused on Perona who has recovered.

He had no intention of answering Marie Rose's words at all.

For a while, Marie Rose could only anxiously follow Rifan's pace.

"Marie, it's better not to disturb Rifan at this time."

"Otherwise, you might suffer."

Kasumi patted Marie Rose on the shoulder, and said.

"Hmph, I'm not afraid."

Upon hearing the words, Marie Rose subconsciously responded arrogantly to Kasumi's words.

Seeing this, Kasumi could only shake her head slightly.

Kasumi, who has a certain understanding of Rifan, knows that Marie Rose may still be able to maintain her stubborn state.

But when Rifan took out special ointments such as growth ointment, newborn mother experience ointment and combined with his special massage developed by using the ability of Thunder Fruit and slippery fruit.

Marie Rose probably couldn't last a minute.

Chapter 317: Perona Asks Moria

For Help!

[Eagle Audience: Sure enough, Rifan wants Perona to board his ship too.

]

[Chollima Audience: a: Upstairs, you guessed it?]

[Eagle Audience: Can you not guess, after all, Perona is a pretty girl even though she is savage. Moreover, her ability is indeed very good. If it is changed to the language of the game, her ability is a bug level.]

[Panda Audience: That's true. If Perona doesn't, Rifan will definitely take her Devil Fruit away after killing her.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Humpf, Rifan just defeated her, how could she join, not to mention, Rifan's goal is still Moria!]

[Panda Audience: How is that impossible? Rifan's goal is to take Moria as

a partner, not to kill him. If Moria has become a member of the Black Pearl Pirates, then Perona will naturally have the possibility of becoming Rifan's partner.]

[Camel Audience: a: In the final analysis, Rifan's idea of accepting Moria as a partner is just a delusion. Moria is not just a Shichibukai, but a man who fought Kaido, how could he be willing to submit to others!]

[Panda Audience: There are no absolutes in the world, maybe Moria will also be impressed by Rifan's strength.]

[Rachel: Rifan's power is more and more developing towards the realm of the dungeon world Four Emperors. If Moria wants to take revenge on Kaido, he can only join Rifan's crew.]

[Kodzuki Karin: From other reincarnators' information, the reason why Moria bred zombies is probably because he lost his partner in the battle with Kaido. Therefore, he wants to replace his partner with an immortal zombie to avoid feeling the pain of losing his partner again.

With the strength of Rifan and the strength of the Black Pearl Pirates, if Moria can become a member of them, the probability of losing his partner will be very small.

From this perspective, Moria also has the possibility of being persuaded by Rifan.]

[Panda Audience: Look, big names upstairs have said so, do you have anything else to say?]

[Green Pheasant: Shut up! I will not believe that Gekko Moria will choose to surrender!]

[Barret Wallace: I am quite optimistic about Rifan with what he shown so far, maybe he can really make Moria surrender.]

From Final Fantasy.

[Kangaroo Audience: Another strong character whose name was

revealed... Wait, I seem to have seen this name in the news, are you the one who recently became popular with the "Avalanche" organization that deals with monsters from the abyss?!

[Kodzuki Karin: The Avalanche organization? I heard that it is an organization formed by the gathering of stateless people. They should also be people from the other world. Speaking of which, does your "Avalanche" organization need financial support?]

[Barret Wallace: I'm sorry, we don't have a good impression of the chaebol or something. Dealing with the monsters of the abyss has already allowed us to get a good reward. It's a pity that some good players in 'Avalanche' were selected by the dungeon space, otherwise our strength in Blue Star will be even stronger!]

[Kodzuki Karin: You can't say that, maybe your people can get experience in the copy space.]

After Karin left a message, she was a little curious about who came from "Avalanche" in the copy space for no reason.

It's a pity Rifan did not stay in the real world.

If he stayed in the real world and could watch the live broadcast of every reincarnator.

It is bound to be able to find Tifa Lockhart, one of the most famous heroines in Final Fantasy.

At the same time, he will definitely feel more complicated about the structure of Blue Star World.

"You want me to be your partner?"

"You bastard, are you kidding me!?"

Perona took a deep breath, and after trying to calm down her emotions, she looked at Rifan in front of her with hatred.

"Yes, I do mean that."

"Your ability is very suitable for patrolling."

"I hope you can serve as a patrol officer or something on my ship."

Rifan nodded, and said while speeding up the pace towards where Vivi and Brook were.

"You bastard, are you crazy?"

"Or, do you think Moria-sama will agree?"

"Or, do you think that if you threaten me and defeat me, I will join you?"

"I'm telling you, even if you crush me, I won't join the team of you hateful man!"

Perona re-suspended in the piranha bubble, crossed her legs and waved her hand at Rifan.

Between the words, it is full of arrogance and firmness.

"Is that so? Should I say as expected of one of the three cadre of Moria."

"You're much tougher than that bastard who can only hide."

Rifan laughed.

"Huh? What do you mean, have you met Absalom?"

Hearing the word hide, Perona's expression changed immediately.

"Of course I have, that guy wanted to touch my beautiful crewmates."

Rifan raised his mouth and showed a mysterious smile to Perona.

"You, w-what happened to him...?"

Perona swallowed her saliva, and her expression became a little nervous again.

"you guess?"

"I guess? I'm not a kid, so why should I guess!"

"It's true that your body, in addition to your character, does prove that you are a grown woman."

"So, what have you done to Absalom!"

"If you want to see him, I'll let you see him."

Seeing Perona's more nervous expression, Rifan smiled even wider.

She saw him use the ability of Dark Fruit again to open a dark passage beside him.

The next moment, Absalom, who was covered in scars and seemed to have no breath, slowly emerged from the dark cave.

Of course, no breath is just on the surface.

In order to be able to accurately make Moria one of his forces.

Rifan doesn't intend to kill Absalom yet.

"Is this the legendary Absalom?"

"I heard that he is a scumbag who wants to touch a beauty when he sees them."

"And he also has the ability to be invisible."

"Mary, it's a good thing we didn't meet this trash."

"If we met this man while being chased by Itou, we would be in a bad situation."

"Really, thanks to Master Rifan."

Honoka looked at Absalom who was covered in scars, and once again looked at Rifan adoringly.

This time, she addressed Rifan directly from "Sir" to "Master".

"Absalom!"

Perona opened her mouth wide and looked at Absalom in horror. It was not until Rifan took Absalom back into the dark space that she tremblingly looked at Rifan.

At this moment, Perona, who thought that Rifan had killed Absalom, once again lost her toughness when facing Rifan.

At this moment, she was afraid that Rifan would kill her like he killed Absalom.

"Since you're so stubborn, then..."

"Wait, don't kill me, I'll join you, I want to join you!"

Before Rifan finished speaking, Perona raised her hands in a panic and said loudly what she wanted to join.

Seeing this situation, Rifan couldn't help being a little dazed.

It stands to reason that this Perona is a girl picked up and brought up by Moria.

How could it be so easy to say that she would betray Moria and join other pirates like this.

However, Rifan quickly thought of Perona's plight in the original book after being frightened by Usopp, she planned to leave the Thriller Bark and was finally sent by Kuma to the territory of Hawkeye.

In this regard, Rifan felt relieved.

Of course, Rifan also understood that Perona didn't really want to join.

One of the proofs is that there is no task prompt that triggers the copy space.

'Make sense, after all, this girl thought her life was in danger. '

'It's normal to compromise. '

'However, she probably doesn't really want to join.'

'But it didn't matter. '

'I'll start with Moria first. '

Rifan thought to himself.

He also thought about Perona's first desire to find Moria after she had lived with Hawkeye for two years, and once she knew that Moria was not dead.

In order to be able to safely keep Perona by his side, so as not to be betrayed by her.

In any case, Rifan had to make Moria the captain of the subordinate pirates of his Black Pearl Pirates.

"You, why don't you talk anymore."

"No, are you really going to crush me?"

"I've already said that I want to join you!"

Perona's teary eyes looked pitifully at Rifan who was staring at her without saying a word.

"Hehe, how could it be?"

"I'm quite optimistic about you."

"Don't worry, I won't crush you."

Rifan shook his head and said.

"So, can you release me from this strange bubble now?"

"That can't be done. What if I let you go and you run away?"

"I, I won't run, you are so strong, even if I want to run, I can't run away."

"It's true when you say that, but I don't want to spend a lot of effort to lock you up, now, you can stay in my hands."

"Yes, but I'm not used to this look!"

"You don't want to stay in my hands? If that's the case, you should stay in the hands of Marie Rose. Anyway, you know her very well."

Rifan could see that Perona would want to slip away when she got a chance.

He didn't give her a chance to answer, and directly put the piranha bubble containing her into the hand of Marie Rose who was following Rifan.

The eyes of Marie Rose and Perona met at one point, and they were both stunned.

But soon, Marie Rose showed a smile like a little devil.

But after Perona was stunned for a moment and saw Marie Rose's extremely oppressive smile, she immediately collapsed on the spot.

"No, don't."

"Rifan, I'll stay with you."

"This woman will definitely crush me!"

Looking at Rifan's back, Perona knocked hard on the barrier of the Piranha Bubble, trying to make Rifan take herself back.

After all, not long ago, she had attacked Marie Rose with negative ghosts, bomb ghosts and other powers.

In her opinion, the possibility of Marie Rose, who is like a little devil, retaliating against her is very high.

However, Rifan quickened his pace again as if he couldn't hear Perona's words.

Gradually, he has already flown.

Yes, Rifan did fly.

Just now, he sensed that the battle between Vivi, Brook and Ryoma had reached a fever pitch.

Therefore, he has no intention of pacing here leisurely.

Of course, Rifan has not forgotten Marie Rose, Kasumi and others.

After he flew up, the ground under the feet of Marie Rose and the others split directly from the ground due to the power of Rifan Float Devil Fruit.

And dragged the girls into the air, keeping up with Rifan's faster and faster speed.

"Amazing! We actually flew up!"

"Is this the power of Master Rifan?"

Honoka clasped her hands together and looked at Rifan's back with admiration.

"Hump."

Marie Rose smacked her mouth with a look of displeasure.

Although unwilling, the strength shown by Rifan really shocked her.

Now there is a strange power that can imprison Perona in the form of a

bubble, and then there is a thunderbolt that can instantly electrocute zombies, and now it is the magical flying power.

Any normal person would be amazed by Rifan's strength, and so is Marie Rose.

"That's right, this is the top existence among us, Rifan!"

"Marie, you'd better be gentle with this man."

"Otherwise, you will suffer a lot."

Kasumi reminded Marie Rose once again.

However, obviously her words didn't work.

Sure enough, as soon as Kasumi's words fell, Marie Rose's voice sounded.

"What are you crazy about, just return the Devil Fruit I owe him."

"I will be able to get rid of his clutches, and then his affairs will have nothing to do with me."

"As long as we can join Miss Helena, Miss Helena and I will definitely be able to develop better than him."

"Right, Honoka?"

As Marie Rose spoke, she turned her head and looked at Honoka, wanting to hear her opinion.

However, when she looked over, there was no Honoka on her side.

"There."

Standing beside Marie Rose, Kasumi raised her finger to point in the direction of Rifan.

Marie Rose looked in the direction of Kasumi's finger, only to see that Honoka was being princess carry by Rifan at the moment with a blushing face.

"That hateful man! Ehen did that guy take Honoka away?!"

Marie Rose stomped her feet and said angrily.

"Stupid, it was the girl named Honoka who asked the man named Rifan

to hug her."

"She said she wanted to experience the feeling of flying."

Perona glanced at Marie Rose and said mockingly.

"You bastard, don't forget your current situation, be careful that I crush you!"

Upon hearing this, Marie Rose immediately glared at Perona.

But the next moment, she raised her head and looked in Honoka's direction again.

At this moment, she vaguely felt that her mission of taking Honoka to leave together seemed to be in vain.

In her hand, there is a Perona piranha bubble.

Perona pouted, feeling sad in her heart.

"Sigh, how did I encounter such a situation?"

"Moria-sama, please save me!"

Perona muttered under her breath.

Chapter 318: Vivi's Kendo Talent?

Thriller Bark.

The first floor of the castle.

Swish, ding, swish!

A series of metal and iron strikes echoed continuously.

And there are continuous flying slashes leaping out from the direction of the sound, cutting scratches on the walls and windows.

Among them, the flying slash carrying flames caused many wooden furniture to be burned.

"Wow...so powerful, is this Vivi's way of swordsmanship?"

"She is actually on par with Ryuma."

"Also, this is without using her Logia Devil Fruit!"

Brook opened his mouth wide, looking at Vivi and Ryuma trembling in

shock.

Just earlier, he and Vivi had approached Ryuma.

And he, as usual, took the initiative to fight Ryuma.

Of course, under the disparity in strength, he was quickly defeated by Ryuma.

Next, Vivi took the initiative to find Ryuma, hoping to use Ryuma to sharpen her sword skills.

Of course, it wasn't just Brook who was surprised.

That's because Hogback, who was aware of the battle in the castle, was one of the cadres of Moria, the ship doctor, and his beloved zombie, Victoria Cindry, who was brought by him.

There were also other combat zombies who showed extremely surprised expressions after seeing the battle between Vivi and Ryuma.

Of course, the one who was even more surprised was Zombie Ryuma fighting Vivi.

"Yohohohoho, really good sword skills."

"I never expected to meet a swordsman like you in this dark area."

"This is where I got lucky."

"To be able to acquire such kendo at such a young age, your talent is quite good."

"You should start practicing swords from an early age, right?"

"However, I'm curious, do you lack a suitable sword?"

"Otherwise, why would you fight me with this sword made of sand?"

Ryuma let out a deep laugh, and opened his mouth to look at the desert sword in the hands of Vivi who was fighting with him.

"Hee hee, after all, my main strength is Devil Fruit."

"Using the sword like this will also help my fruit ability."

"Even when using swordsmanship, I can freely change the length of the

sword."

"like this!"

Vivi laughed, and Sand Devil Fruit's ability suddenly activated.

The slender sword that was originally three fingers wide and half a meter long in her hand changed into a thick sword that was one palm wide and one meter long in the blink of an eye.

However, under Vivi's impressive strength, the thick desert sword is easily handled like a child's toy.

She swung it at Ryuma vigorously, and a flying slash that was bigger than any previous flame slash leaped out from the blade and flew straight towards Ryuma.

Ryuma's expression froze, facing the flying slash that was more than two meters away, he quickly jumped back.

At the same time, Shusui, the great grade sword in his hand, continuously stabbed forward.

Its speed is so fast, it seems that there are many autumn rains slashing and stabbing at the flames.

However, although Ryuma's swordsmanship is powerful.

But he obviously underestimated Vivi's swordsmanship.

With just two touches, Ryuma knew that the strength he used now could not annihilate the flame slash.

In desperation, he could only choose to use the weight of his sword to send the flame slash to another place.

brush!

boom!

Vivi's Flame Flying Slash was thrown into the ceiling, which immediately caused an explosion on the ceiling and cut an extremely long trace.

"Hey, Ryuma, be careful."

"If you hurt Cindry, I will never forgive you!"

One of the three cadres of Moria, the ship doctor Hogback, stood under the ruins, roaring at Ryuma.

Then, he immediately turned around and looked at Cindry, the zombie he had specially created for himself, with concern.

It's just that Cindry didn't give him any care at all.

"Yohohoho, this is not something I can guarantee, Hogback-sama."

"This woman is a powerful and talented swordsman who has practiced swordsmanship for a long time."

"Perhaps, I will lose here, but I'm not sure."

Ryuma pointed his sword at Vivi, with a stern look on his face.

The long battle has made him understand that Vivi has a sword that is not inferior to his own.

And now, Vivi has shown her dangerous Devil Fruit abilities.

If Vivi is not obsessed with swordsmanship to defeat him, but is adding Devil Fruit's ability.

Ryuma felt that the time when he might be defeated was not far away.

"Hmph, stop pretending."

"I know you still have the power to display."

"This woman looks pretty good."

"If her shadow is taken down, Moria-sama will be very happy."

"Ryuma, I order you to knock her down!"

Hogback, who was rejected by Cindry, immediately turned around and looked at Ryuma to vent his anger.

Hearing this, Ryoma shook his head helplessly.

But Hogback's order, he can't disobey.

He could only pull out his posture and prepare to continue to deal with Vivi.

However, at this moment, Vivi suddenly showed a sunny smile, and looked at the back of Ryuma gently with a pair of eyes.

"Behind me? No, it's in the direction of Hogback-sama."

Ryuma frowned, and subconsciously glanced behind Hogback.

There, a slender figure with his back facing Hogback and the others slowly pull the demon sword from nowhere.

It was Rifan who came.

"Three-Verse Humming—"

Rifan lifted the corner of his mouth slightly.

"Who, who is behind me??!"

Hogback heard a strange voice and immediately turned around to look.

"Arrow Notch Slash."

Rifan didn't go to see Hogback, and the smile on his face was even bigger.

Seeing that Rifan ignored him, Hogback immediately wanted to let the zombies around him attack him.

Yet his words were not spoken.

He felt that many parts of his body were swept by waves of wind and waves, followed by piercing pain.

Not only that, but as far as his eyes could see.

The zombies standing beside him, except for Cindry, were also instantly dismembered and turned into dust.

Only Cindry, because Rifan knows that Cindry's body is the body of the person Hogback loves.

Therefore, he only maintained his slashing to the point where her shadow could be separated from her.

"That's... my swordsmanship!?"

Brook opened his mouth wide and looked at Rifan in disbelief.

"It's indeed 'Three-Verse Humming: Arrow-Notch Slash'!"

"Original, do you have a second shadow installed on his body by you?"

Ryoma held his weapon on his shoulder, and stared at Rifan who turned around with interest.

Both Brook and Ryuma heard clearly.

When Rifan used the slash before, he clearly chanted "Three-Verse Humming: Arrow-Notch Slash"!

"Captain Rifan, how can you use my sword skills?"

Brook ignored Ryuma's question and raised his head to ask Rifan in surprise.

You know, his swordsmanship belongs to him alone.

There is no other legacy.

Logically speaking, apart from Ryuma who obtained his shadow, no one else can use it.

What Brook didn't know was that many things about Rifan couldn't be justified by reasoning.

"Nothing, I'm "watching" you with my Observation Haki while I'm on the road."

"Watching you fight with Ryoma, and watching Vivi fight with him, I learned a little bit."

Rifan return the Sandai Kitetsu on it's sheath, and looked at Brook with a smile on his face.

"Y-you learned it by watching!?"

Brook rested his chin on both hands, fearing that his jaw would dislocate from the shock.

"Hehe, this is our captain, and also your future captain,"

"Brook, Captain Rifan is a genius."

Vivi threw away the desert sword in her hand, and said proudly with her

chest out.

"My God... a genius? This is not something a genius can do!"

"How could it be possible to learn it just by watching it for a while?"

Brook shook his head, still in disbelief.

"Don't doubt it. When you get along with Captain Rifan for a long time, you will know."

"By the way, that Ryuma-san over there, I'm actually not a genius at kendo."

"I haven't practiced swordsmanship for a long time..."

"I just have a very good kendo teacher."

Vivi looked at Ryuma with a playful smile and said,

"Is that so, so this person here is the most powerful swordsman here?"

"That means you can also use the swordsmanship that burns flames."

Ryuma looked at Rifan with admiration.

How could this not be great?

Even if he used Three-Verse Humming: Arrow-Notch Slash, it would be impossible to smash all the zombies to pieces.

And Rifan did it with ease.

At the same time, the moment Ryuma saw Rifan, he felt his body throbbing instinctively.

It was as if the consciousness of the original owner of the body had been awakened by the appearance of Rifan.

Due to various conditions, Ryuma immediately understood that Rifan in front of him was a big enemy.

"You actually beheaded my Cindry!"

"I want to report you to Moria-sama!"

"I'm going to help Moria-sama turn you into a zombie!"

Hogback hugged Cindry's lying body, and shouted to Rifan with tears in

his eyes.

"Yes, yes, as expected of Moria Cadres."

"All three of you said the same thing."

After Rifan casually glanced at Hogback, he raised his legs and walked towards Vivi.

Originally, he wanted to let Chopper and Hogback exchange medical skills, and at the same time help Chopper upgrade the ship doctor's level to the level of "expert".

But now, Chopper's ship doctor level has reached the expert level.

Then Hogback is of little use to Rifan.

He and Absalom, if it is not for the sake of accepting Moria as his subordinate.

Rifan didn't mind getting rid of the trash doctor in front of him on the spot.

"What!?! What do you mean by that, bastard?"

Hogback struggled to get up and catch up to Rifan, completely unaware that he was not seriously injured now because of Rifan's mercy.

However, before he could take a step, Perona's voice sounded beside him.

"Hogback, if you don't want to die, you should stop."

"Huh? Perona?"

Hogback turned around in doubt, and was surprised to find that Perona was in a piranha bubble at the moment, and was held by a blond girl with twin ponytails.

"I remember you, you are the woman whose shadow was taken away by Moria-sama earlier."

"And you, you too."

"Perona, what the hell is going on here?"

"Where you playing again?"

"Since you are here, why don't you use your ability on those guys?"

Hogback looked at Marie Rose and Honoka suspiciously, his eyes passed over Kasumi, and finally fell on Perona.

"Stupid, if I could use it, I would have used it long ago."

"My ghost can't break through this strange bubble at all."

"In addition, that guy Absalom was also imprisoned in a dark space by that man over there, and he is probably dead."

"If you still want to live, I advise you to stay away from him."

Perona looked at Rifan's back with apprehension, and said while her body trembling.

"Absalom is dead!?"

"How is it possible?! His body has been transformed by me!

"And he's still a invisible devil fruit user!"

Hogback frowned, with a look of disbelief.

"Believe it or not."

"Don't blame me for not reminding you."

Perona herself was concerned about her own safety.

For Hogback, she was impatient enough to remind him many times.

Hogback gritted his teeth and urged Perona to use his ability again.

It's just that what greeted him was a fist and kick from the impatient

Marie Rose.

As a ship doctor, Hogback doesn't have much fighting power.

Even Marie Rose could easily put him down on the ground.

"The world is finally quiet."

"You actually stuffed my shadow into the zombie."

"You deserve to be beaten too."

Marie Rose withdrew her right foot from stepping on Hogbak's chubby stomach, and said angrily.

Then, like Honoka and Kasumi, she focused her attention on Rifan.

Chapter 319: The Harvest Brought

By The Expert Musician Brook

Thriller Bark

In the castle.

"Marine is really bored, there was a Shichibukai meeting not long ago."

"Now there's another meeting, and every time they sent you to find me."

"Kuma, you must be too idle."

Gekko Moria crossed his arms, impatiently looking at Kuma sitting opposite him.

"I'm just doing my job."

"Also, your castle seems a little noisy."

"Need me to help you clean up the intruder?"

Kuma said while looking at the book in his hand.

He said he wanted to help, but Kuma didn't mean it at all.

After all, Rifan is also a reserve member of the Revolutionary Army in his heart.

"Hmph, do you think I need your help?"

"Those intruders, my people will deal with them."

"And you, since your job is done, you can leave now."

Moria waved his hand, unaware that danger was approaching.

"In that case, I will leave."

"Good luck to you"

After Kuma raised his head and glanced at Moria, he stood up and activated the ability of his devil fruit.

The next moment, he disappeared from Moria's room.

Meanwhile, the other side.

A red light flashed in Rifan's eyes, and he glanced at the room where

Moria was.

After coming to the castle.

Rifan's Observation Haki already covers the entire castle.

Naturally, he also noticed the aura of Kuma and the fact that he left.

Rifan raised his eyebrows and immediately increased the coverage of his Observation Haki.

After a while, Kuma's position was re-locked.

'He is over to Bonney side.'

'It seems that even you are reluctant to leave so soon.'

'But if you don't meet Bonney, I don't count as fulfilling the agreement with Bonney. '

Rifan thought in his heart, but he wasn't worried that Kuma would secretly leave after watching Bonney secretly.

Through getting along with Dragon, Rifan knew how much the revolutionary army valued him.

And Kuma is one of the founders of the Revolutionary Army and the father of Bonney.

Now that he met him, there was no way he wouldn't want to meet him personally, the man who provided theoretical knowledge to the Revolutionary Army and was Captain of Bonney.

'But before we meet, I still have to finish dealing with the affairs here.'

Rifan thought in his heart.

"Vivi, you made a good job."

"You've made progress in actual combat."

"And now you can use the characteristics of Sand-Sand Fruit to build weapons at will."

Rifan walked to a place four or five meters away from Ryuma and stood still, looking at Vivi with a smile on his face.

"Hee hee, it's all thanks to Captain Rifan teaching."

"But I'm still far from you in terms of kendo."

"At least, I can't annihilate the zombies as easily as you do."

Vivi raised the corner of her mouth and said with a light smile.

"This has something to do with the two styles of kendo."

"But your Foxfire can also burn zombies easily."

"But this fight, leave it to me."

"The famous sword Shusui in the hands of Mr. Ryuma, I still want to get it on my own!"

Rifan said with a light smile.

Now that he is here, and he wants to get Shusui from Ryuma, Rifan still plans to do it himself.

...

After watching the performance of reincarnators for such a long period of time through the live broadcast rooms of reincarnators people from various countries.

Audiences in the real world no longer simply regard famous swords as ordinary cold weapons.

For those powerful swordsmen, a better weapon can make their strength more obvious.

This is the case for some reincarnated people who have taken the swordsman route.

Especially Ray, a reincarnation in Panda.

When he got the famous sword sold by Rifan, his swordsmanship level rose to a higher level.

Now, they know that Rifan will have another excellent weapon.

People from Panda were naturally happy for a while, while people from other countries seemed a little depressed.

....

"Oh? Do you want Shusui in my hand?"

Ryuma raised his eyebrows and asked Rifan with great interest.

"Besides that, there is also Brook's shadow, and I hope you return it to him.

Rifan laughed.

"In that case, I have no other choice."

"Young man, use your sword to prove to me that you are worthy of this sword."

As Ryuma said, he immediately put on a fighting stance.

His aura is so strong that it even overwhelmed the previous fight with Vivi.

Obviously, at this moment Ryuma has decided to go all out.

"It's natural."

Rifan chuckled, and assumed the same posture as Ryuma.

The next moment, the figures of the two turned into an afterimage and passed each other.

"Three-Verse Humming: Arrow Notch Slash!"

Two different voices sounded at the same time.

As a result, a series of slashes appeared around Ryuma.

As for Rifan's surroundings, there was no slash.

"It's really distressing."

"Original owner, why did others surpass the swordsmanship you developed yourself?"

Ryuma shook his head, stood up straight again, and gave Brook a slightly complaining look.

Afterwards, his body fell towards the ground like a candle in the wind.

Before that, he threw Shusui his hand at Rifan.

"I'll leave this sword to you."

After saying that, Ryuma finally fell to the ground.

"Your sword, I accept it."

"In return, I'll try to bury you later in Wanokuni, Ryuma."

Rifan took the famous sword Shusui and said solemnly to Ryuma.

Ryuma is a famous hero of Wanokuni.

His sword is considered a national treasure by the people of Wanokuni.

There is no doubt that if Ryuma's body can be brought back to Wanokuni, at least a considerable number of people will show a friendly attitude towards Rifan's behavior.

Perhaps it will have a favorable effect on his actions after arriving at Wanokuni.

Taking Ryuma's body away is a matter of little effort, and Rifan is naturally willing to do it.

Anyway, it is enough to put his body in the coffin and put it in a separate room on the Black Pearl.

"Then the original owner of this body must be quite happy."

Ryuma's voice became smaller and smaller, and finally disappeared into nothingness.

Then, a black shadow emerged from Ryuma's body, and quickly merged into Brook's body beside him. It was Brook's shadow.

"Shadow, come back... you're back!"

"Great, now I can finally leave this ghostly place to fight."

Brook looked at the shadow under his feet excitedly, and said while dancing.

At the same time, Rifan's mind also heard a corresponding reminder of the copy space.

[Rifan, you have completed Brook's invitation task - assist Brook to take

his own shadow.]

[Congratulations, you have gained 500 points.]

[Now you can get Brook a tattoo of the Black Pearl Pirates and officially include him as a crew member.]

Rifan raised his mouth and walked towards Brook.

Brook also noticed Rifan's arrival and rushed over immediately.

"Captain Rifan, no, it's Captain."

"You are so powerful that you defeated Ryuma with one blow."

"And you still use my swordsmanship."

"I always feel that you are the founder of my Music Swordstyle."

"But it doesn't matter, the important thing is that my shadow is back, and I can go out to sea with you."

As he spoke, Brook spun around in front of Rifan, obviously very happy.

"It's my pleasure to take you out to sea, too, Brook."

"But before that, let's go through the last step of your membership, Brook."

As Rifan said, he took out his seal of the Pirates.

"The last step?"

Brook showed doubts, and Vivi at the side immediately came over and explained the tattoo of the pirates to him.

"So that's it, I want to engrave the tattoo of the pirates."

"But my skeleton doesn't seem to have much room for tattoos, Yohohoho."

Brook opened his mouth and smiled.

"It doesn't matter, the position on the back of your hand is pretty good, it's just that I can only engrave a smaller tattoo on you."

Rifan chuckled, held Brook's bone claw, and stamped the seal down.

The next moment, another reminder of copy space sounded in Rifan's

mind.

[Rifan, Brook has officially joined your crew, number 11.]

[Based on Brook's personal attributes, the fleet position that he can fit into has been calculated for you.]

[Please make your own choice.]

[Note: The higher the rank of the crew, the higher the rewards you can get as the captain.]

'Finally, after such a long time, there is another crew member.'

'Fortunately, the other reincarnators still save me a position, and did not invite a musician's partner~'

'In this way, I can also get the first achievement~'

The corner of Rifan's mouth raised, his eyes quickly glanced over the position that Brook was suitable for, and finally settled on the column of 'Musician'.

[Congratulations, Rifan, you have successfully invited 'Musician' Brook.]

[And it was detected that his position is an 'expert', and you will be rewarded with 2000 points.]

[It has been detected that Brook is a crew member of the Destiny Crew of the pirate group Otoshi, the reincarnator of the 'Green Pheasant'. You have successfully captured this crew member, and will be reward with 500 points: This information has been sent to the Otoshi personal panel.]

[Brook has obtained the power of the Germa 66 exoskeleton for joining the Black Pearl Pirates, and his personal attributes have been refreshed, please check for yourself.]

[Pirates: Black Pearl Pirates (Level 3)]

[Name: Brook]

[Age: 88 years old]

[Crew number: 11]

[Position: Musician (Expert)]

[Physical: 18888]

[Physical level: C level]

[Devil Fruit: Revive-Revive Fruit]

[Martial Arts Skill: None]

[Kendo Skill: Music Swordstyle]

[Other skills: Germa 66 exoskeleton]

[Special Ability: None]

[props: none]

[Loyalty: 66 (close friend)]

[Bounty: 33 million Berry]

Chapter 320: Destiny Was Taken

Away, Ootoshi Exploded On The

Spot!

'That Ootoshi, I bet he will start yelling again in the reincarnator exchange group~'

Rifan glanced at the prompt on his personal panel, and looked at Brook who was standing there with a puzzled expression because he had obtained the Germa 66 exoskeleton with a smile on his face.

It's no wonder, after all, when he got the Germa 66 exoskeleton.

Brook's health will also increase by 10,000 points.

Don't underestimate these ten thousand points.

Brook's strength is not weak at all.

The extra 10,000 points of stamina have directly pushed Brook to the level of the Rear Admiral of the Naval Headquarters elite headquarters.

If he is now in a battle with a zombie Ryoma.

Victory will belong to him.

'The loyalty points are 66 points, which is not bad.'

'Probably something to do with Brook being here for too long.'

'Those who have been in the dark for a long time always yearn for the light.'

'However, just 66 points is still not enough.'

'His loyalty must reach 80+, so that he can have the opportunity to open the final invitation copy.'

Just as Rifan was thinking in his heart, the reminder of the copy space sounded again.

[notice!]

[Rifan, achieve the achievement "the first reincarnator with a musician crew", a special bonus of 500 points.]

'Another 500 points, so I got 3000 points from Brook.'

'Another wave of small enhancements can be made to the crew.'

'It can also push my power in the direction of Admiral and Four Emperors.'

Rifan raised the corner of his mouth and watched Brook walking towards him happily.

It is different from Nami, Nojiko and others.

As soon as Brook joins, he will get an additional bonus of Germa 66 power.

Therefore, he will naturally feel quite puzzled.

In this regard, Rifan also asked Vivi to answer his questions.

On his own side, three reincarnators Marie Rose, Honoka and Kasumi all got online.

Reincarnator has a topic among reincarnators.

Perona in the hands of Marie Rose, was also handed over to Vivi.

"Congratulations, Master Rifan."

"In this way, your team got stronger again."

Honoka clasped her hands together and sincerely congratulated Rifan.

"Tsk, it's just good luck."

"A musician who looks like a skeleton should not be much better."

Marie Rose crossed her arms and said disdainfully.

"You're wrong about that, Marie."

"Take a good look at the reincarnator exchange group. That guy Otoshi has already shown that Brook is an expert musician."

"He is only one line away from the master level."

"Speaking of which, Rifan, you and Otoshi really have a bad relationship."

Kasumi raised her head, looked at Rifan with a sigh and said.

"Hehe, if possible, I don't want to have any fate with that guy."

"After all, I don't want to be group together with him."

Rifan chuckled, looking at Marie Rose who was obviously shocked by the information on the communication group interface.

Rifan also quietly opened the communication panel of the reincarnators, wanting to see the latest news.

['Green Pheasant' Otoshi: Damn it! Bastard Rifan, you are a fucking bastard! How dare you robbed my Destiny crew again! That's an 'expert' musician, why do you always rob me alone? Can't you consider grabbing other people!?)

['Eagle' Tina: No way, it's you again, so miserable?]

['Eagle' Ethan: An expert musician, so that guy Rifan got another two thousand points.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Congratulations to Mr. Rifan, an expert musician, maybe we will be able to see him become a master musician soon.

In addition, thank you once again for helping Marie and Honoka. After hearing that they are by your side, I finally feel a lot more at ease.]

['Panda' Rifan: Hehe, thank you for your congratulations. To be honest, I am very confident in nurturing my new partner to reach the master level. In addition, Otoshi. Don't be an idiot, you should blame yourself. Maybe it's because you joined the Straw Hat Pirates that it directly caused the Straw Hat to lose his destiny crew.]

['Green Pheasant' Otoshi: Bastard, are you mocking me!? Damn it, my Brook, my Brook!]

['Panda' Ada Wong: This guy seems to be about to collapse. Rifan, don't bully him too much, otherwise, he will be too pitiful, hehehe.]

['Panda' Rifan: It's hard for people to feel that your words are comforting him.]

['Panda' Leigh: This guy is indeed a bit miserable, but in this dungeon space, everyone is a competitor, and he can only blame himself for not being agile enough.]

['Eagle' Ethan: As expected of Rifan's two slaves, everything is for Rifan. I don't know if Rifan leaves the arena, will you slaves die along with him?]

['Panda' Leigh: Hmph, Ethan, isn't it? Don't assume you can act with impunity just because you've gained favor with Shichibukai Blackbeard. Just wait, my ranking will undoubtedly exceed yours!]

Leigh has her own self-confidence.

Ethan is following the Shichibukai, and she is also following the other Shichibukai.

And she can also earn battle points by killing specific enemies with Rifan.

She felt that maybe the next time the reincarnator updated the ranking.

She can surpass Ethan and come to the third place on the list of reincarnators.

['Eagle' Ethan: Then we have to wait and see, I just hope that Rifan, and

you, Leigh, can live until the reincarnator ranking list is refreshed again,
haha.]

['Panda' Rifan: Oh, it seems that Ethan, you are sure that I will leave the
stage, are you trying to hit me with some bad ideas?]

['Eagle' Ethan: Who knows, I can never tell you the situation on my side,
Rifan. Just like you won't disclose the specific situation on your side to
me.]

['Panda' Rifan: That's right, as expected, when we have the opportunity,
let's talk face to face.]

['Eagle' Ethan: There will be a chance, hehe.]

['Panda' Mei Lin: This guy named Ethan is a little brave, he even dared to
challenge Rifan directly. Rifan, please pay attention to this guy.]

['Panda' Rifan: Thanks, Ma Lin. Don't worry, Ethan is only relying on
Blackbeard's strength to develop. After leaving Blackbeard, he can't even
compare to William Birkin, who is engaged in biochemical research. I
won't be taken away by this guy. What's more, I also killed this guy once.
]

['Eagle' Ethan: Wait and see, Rifan, I will give you back the experience of
that death. And if you die, you are really dead.]

['Panda' Rifan: Hehe, that's not necessarily the case.]

The corners of Rifan's mouth raised slightly, and he looked up at Brook
who was communicating with Vivi.

Wait until he pushes Brook's loyalty to 100 percent.

With the power of Revive Devil fruit, no matter what, he is equivalent to
owning a resurrection coin.

"Hey, Rifan, you can't really come back from the dead, can you?"

"Wait, there's clearly something wrong with that skeleton named Brook."

"Dont tell me he just come back from the dead?!"

"And you have a way to use the Devil Fruit ability of your own crew!"

"That is to say, you can also be resurrected from the dead?!"

Marie Rose looked up at Rifan, becoming more and more surprised as she spoke.

Kasumi at the side didn't speak, as if she had thought of it long ago.

After hearing Marie Rose's conjecture, Honoka also looked at Rifan in surprise.

But soon, there was a expectation in her eyes.

It seems that she really hope that Rifan has the ability to resurrect from the dead.

Rifan lowered his head and looked at Marie Rose with a wicked smile.

"You, why are you staring at me like that?"

Marie Rose was terrified by Rifan's look, and she took two steps back with her hands covering her chest.

"Marie, you don't want to worry every night that I will sneak into your boudoir and do something to you, do you?"

"Or, let you go to experiment and become a guinea pig of the new medicine I have researched?"

Rifan raised his hands and pressed Marie Rose's shoulders hard.

Indistinctly, black and red lightning surrounded Rifan.

Such a terrible sight to see, Marie Rose instinctively shook her head.

"Very good! If that's the case, then don't talk nonsense in the reincarnator exchange group.

"I don't know what I would have done otherwise."

Rifan rubbed Marie Rose's little head and said.

Although Rifan had a smile on his face, Marie Rose could clearly feel that Rifan was more serious when he said this than any time he spoke to her before.

She feel what if she really leaked relevant information.

Rifan will really make a move on her.

It's no wonder. The fruit of Revive is a hole card that can turn the tables for Rifan.

It's okay for Marie Rose to joke about other things, but if she jokes about the power of the revive fruit.

Rifan doesn't mind placing some restrictions on Marie Rose, so that she can safely become his slave before leaving.

"Kasumi, Honoka, you all know what to say and what not to say."

Rifan turned his head and looked at Kasumi and Honoka.

"clear."

Kasumi nodded lightly, she had understood this a long time ago.

"I know, I won't harm you, Master Rifan."

Honoka also nodded without hesitation.

Even Honoka has already decided to persuade Marie Rose not to let her do things that are against Rifan's interests.

Rifan smiled and nodded, when he still wanted to say something to the three.

Brook suddenly took a step and rushed towards Fan.

"Captain, can I ask you one thing?"

"What's wrong, Brook, so excited all of a sudden?"

"That's right, Captain Rifan, I heard from Vivi earlier that you met a whale named Laboon, right?"

Chapter 321: The Final Invitation

Mission Arrive!

"It's true. The doctor guarding Laboon also said that Laboon once took an adventure with the Rumba Pirates, and one of the Rumba Pirates named is Brook, it's you right?"

"You...you know?!"

"Of course I know, this is one of the reasons why I invited you to be my crew member."

"What, Captain, why didn't you say it earlier?! But it's great, Laboon is still alive! Captain Rifan, I can still meet Laboon, right!?"

"Of course you can. I also promised Laboon's doctor Crocus that if I meet someone from the Rumba Pirates, I will take him to see Laboon."

"I see, it's really... great! Captain, really, it's great to meet you!"

Brook looked at Rifan with great joy.

At this moment, the joy in his heart even surpassed the sum of the two things he gained: the shadow and the power gained by joining the Black Pearl Pirates.

Subconsciously, Brook fell into deep thought, and slowly talked about the past when the Rumba Pirates had not been destroyed, and Laboon had followed them on an adventure.

Rifan was not in a hurry to find Moria, but listened intently to Brook's memories.

As time passed, the reminder of the copy space sounded in Rifan's mind again.

[Rifan, the loyalty attribute of your crew member "Musician" Brook has been refreshed, please check it yourself.]

'Loyalty refreshed?'

'Probably because he learned about Laboon.'

'Interesting. Though Brook's loyalty would not reach the level of 100 until he met Laboon.'

'This saves me a certain amount of time. '

'According to this progress, the 'Final Invitation Mission' is about to arrive. '

Rifan looked at Brook who was getting more and more lost in memories, and couldn't help thinking in his heart.

At this moment, the reminder of the copy space sounded again.

[Rifan, congratulations on triggering Brook's final invitation mission—
Return to Soul Dream of Rumba Pirates!]

[This dungeon was made based on Brook's relevant memories and corresponding historical tracks. It is a fictional dungeon. Except for the key characters, the characters in it are only illusions, and is not a real thing.]

[However, if you complete Brook's final invitation task in this dungeon space, you will have the possibility to come into contact with the dead that Brook cares about!]

[Remarks: The mission completion condition is to make up for the regret in Brook's heart!]

[Note: You need to consume a Devil Fruit to start this task!]

But before Rifan could show joy from the reminder, he saw Mikita and others coming.

"Mikita, you're here."

"This guy should be Makoto Itou."

Rifan heard the footsteps, and looked at Mikita with a smile on his face.

With his powerful Observation Haki, the conflict between Mikita and others and Makoto Itou, Rifan naturally also saw it.

It's just that since Mikita and the others can handle it,

He didn't bother to trouble Makoto Itou.

"Captain Rifan, I asked Robin to watch Gion and the others first."

"I think you might want to see this man soon."

"So I brought him here."

Mikita showed a big smile at Rifan, and threw Makoto Itou in front of

Rifan like throwing trash.

"Is this Makoto Itou?"

Kasumi raised her eyebrows, and curiously walked over to Rifan's side.

"That's right, it's this guy!"

"Asshole, you have this day too!"

As soon as Marie Rose saw Itou, her expression immediately turned into anger.

She didn't even think about it, she walked directly to Itou's side, and regardless of whether Itou was still unconscious, she just raised her leg and kicked him hard venting her anger.

"Honoka, don't just watch, you come too."

Marie Rose yelled at Honoka and kicked harder and harder.

Soon, Makoto Itou woke up under the stimulation of pain.

"It hurts! Damn it, who is kicking me, I won't spare you!"

Itou stretched out his hands subconsciously, wanting to use his abilities to defend himself.

It's just that with his current physical condition, even if he successfully used his ability to build a chain shield in front of him, he was still kicked painfully by Marie Rose.

Having said that, he also saw Marie Rose attacking him through the gap in the chain.

"It's you woman! Damn it, how dare you kick me!"

"You are dead, I will lock you in the darkest basement and torture you every day!"

"And that Honoka, I will never let her go!"

Makoto Itou said fiercely, all kinds of foul language kept coming out of his mouth.

For a moment, even the gentle Honoka fruit blushed with anger, and

directly joined in the kicking of Itou.

Itou's words made Honoka feel ashamed to stay by Rifan's side.

Similarly, Itou's words once again refreshed the audience's impression of him in the real world.

"Kasumi, are you going to kill this guy?"

"Maybe if you kill him, you can get some rewards."

Rifan took a step back, intentionally coming to a place where Itou could not see himself, and said in Kasumi's ear.

"Rifan, don't you intend to kill him yourself?"

"You probably hate him."

Kasumi raised her eyebrows and asked.

When Honoka and Marie Rose punished Itou.

Mikita also whispered beside Rifan what Itou had done.

Kasumi naturally heard it too.

"Hehe, he is naturally going to die."

"But I don't have to do it myself."

"If you can do it, I can do it too."

"Of course, Marie Rose and Honoka who want to take revenge on that guy are also fine."

Rifan said with a light smile.

As long as Itou is dead, it will be good for Rifan.

He even hoped that Kasumi could kill Itou to earn battle points.

In this way, to a certain extent, Kasumi is even more inappropriate to return to the Green Pheasant Country.

Although Rifan couldn't see the barrage of the Green Pheasant audience.

But with Itou's ranking among the reincarnators, Rifan thinks that there may still be many people who are willing to support Itou.

Even the official of the Green Pheasant Country.

However, Kasumi is not an idiot, she naturally knows what it means to kill Itou in front of everyone.

Therefore, even killing Itou may mean a good battle point.

She also didn't mean to go forward, but just quietly watched Marie Rose and Honoka vent their anger on Itou.

Gradually, Makoto Itou's voice became smaller and smaller, and gradually disappeared.

'Sigh, in this way, maybe Honoka can only be safe by staying with Rifan.'

Kasumi shook her head seeing Itou losing his breath while thinking to herself.

Chapter 322: "Alliance" Of

Elephant And Green Pheasant

Reincarnators!

[notice!]

[Green Pheasant Country reincarnator Honoka and Kangaroo Country reincarnator Marie Rose kill Green Pheasant Country reincarnator Makoto Itou!]

With this reminder.

All the audiences in the live broadcast room of various countries were suddenly attracted by a blood-red barrage.

All of a sudden, the worlds news media became busy.

But for some viewers who have been paying attention to the live broadcast room of Rifan, Honoka, Kasumi, Marie Rose or Itou, there are not too many surprises.

Of course, it is not completely absent.

After all, according to the thinking of many people.

It should be Rifan who killed Makoto Itou.

[Panda Audience A: Unexpectedly, it turned out to be like this in the end,

and it wasn't Brother Rifan did it himself.]

[Panda Audience B: It's no different whether it's Rifan, Honoka or others who kill trash like him. It's all the same. Anyway, Itou dying is a good result.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Damn it, Master Makoto Itou is dead! And he was killed by Honoka! Bitch Honoka, you are a sinner of the Green Pheasant Country!]

[Barret Wallace: Sinner? Isn't Honokao the reincarnator of your country? Why are you allowed to harass Honoka, but you cannot allow her to fight back?]

[Green Pheasant Audience B: Can Honoka and Makoto Itou be compared? Makoto Itou is one of the top 100 reincarnators, and Honoka is nothing, she is just a bitch relying on other man!]

[Green Pheasant Audience C: Strongly request Green Pheasant officials to issue a warrant for Honoka. If she can't return, that's all. If she can return, she must be arrested!]

[Green Pheasant Audience: That's right, and her family members must be punished too! Sir Itou still has a chance to be resurrected. If he comes back and sees that we didn't punish Honoka, he will definitely treat us, his countrymen in disappointment!]

[Kanzuki Karin: Honoka's family has been protected by me, and those who want to trouble them can weigh the power of Kanzuki chaebol.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Kanzuki Karin, don't you have any love for your country!? Honoka has killed Master Itou!]

[Kanzuki Karin: Heh, I would rather spend some time on taking care of Honoka than to focus on garbage like Makoto Itou. You bastards are the tragedy of the country.]

[Shiden: Haha, it's indeed a bit sad. Then again, if someone really intends

to hurt Honoka's family because of Makoto Itou, then this old man might have to move around.]

[Tl/n: Honoka Uncle. Btw, Honoka and Kasumi are cousins.]

[Panda Audience: I always feel that the Green Pheasant is a dangerous country. How can a Makoto Itou look like a cult leader?]

[Panda Audience C: Yes, fortunately there are people like Miss Kanzuki Karin and Sir Shiden who understand the general situation.]

[Panda Audience F: Actually, every country will have such people. Until now, there are some shepherd dogs in our country clamoring to boycott Brother Rifan. I don't know what these people are thinking, brother Rifan is so strong, if he returns, he will definitely bring us a lot of protection power.]

[Panda Audience A: Forget about those people, if there is a way to find their residences through their random IDs, I would have gone to them for offline pk a long time ago.]

[Panda Audience Z: At this time, I have to sigh that the big chaebol is good. Miss Karin can still find a person's information if she wants.]

[Panda Audience H: Forget it, let's watch the live broadcast. I want to see if Masato Itou will directly choose to be resurrected. Hehe, this guy wasn't killed by Brother Rifan. If he came back to seek revenge from Honoka and Marie Rose immediately, the result would be fun to see.]

After being reminded, everyone fixed their eyes on the live broadcast room of Rifan, Kasumi, Honoka, Marie Rose and others.

They want to see if Makoto Itou will choose to resurrect directly.

...

"This guy... is dead?"

After hearing the prompt from the copy space, Marie Rose stopped, and stared blankly at the lifeless Makoto Itou.

In her eyes, Makoto Itou should not die so easily.

"This guy is seriously injured after all."

"After receiving your beating, it's a miracle if he didn't die from it~"

Rifan walked over to Honoka and Marie Rose and explained as he reached out his hand and used the power of Dark Fruit to suck Itou up. And in his other hand, there is an apple that has been prepared a long time ago.

In order to prevent Itou from directly choosing random resurrection to go to another place.

Naturally, Rifan had to act early and directly extract the chain fruit in his body.

Without a hitch, the dark energy surrounding Rifan dissipates and chain fruit returns to his hands again.

"I'm really destined for this one."

Rifan plays with the chain fruit in his hand, feeling filled with emotions.

"Hmph, it's obvious it was sold twice, and now, surprisingly, you managed to reclaim it again."

"Rifan, don't tell me you still want to sell it?"

Marie Rose folded her hands and said with a pout.

"If someone wants to buy it."

"Well, do you need some shopping, little Marie?"

Rifan said, and handed the chain fruit in his hand to Marie Rose.

"Hmph, no thanks, I don't want to use the Devil Fruit that Masato Itou used and be infected by bad luck."

Marie Rose turned her head and declined coldly.

After all, the strength of this Devil Fruit is not very strong.

And the former user also caused a lot of trouble to her.

Plus anyone who ever used such Devil Fruit is out of luck.

There will always be people who wonder whether the person who bought such a Devil Fruit will be taken back by Rifan one day.

"I...I killed a man!"

"Marie, Master Rifan, I-I killed him..."

At this time, Honoka's extremely nervous voice sounded beside Rifan.

"Honoka, it's just a scumbag who died, you're not wrong."

"And didn't you kill some pirates long ago?"

Marie Rose patted Honoka's shoulder and comforted her.

"T-this time is different!"

Honoka covered her head with her hands, her face pale.

Rifan glanced at her, walked to her side and hugged her in his arms.

"It's okay, Honoka."

"You just did the right thing."

"In addition, if you look at it according to the law, what you did is just self-defense."

Rifan probably guessed what Honoka was thinking.

Although she killed the pirates in One Piece World.

But those people, perhaps in Honoka's eyes, are nothing more than smart NPCs.

And Makoto Itou is a person who really lives in this real world.

For a female high school student like Honoka, it's okay to participate in fighting and scolding.

But killing a person who exists in the real world is obviously not a small psychological burden.

"I...self-defense?"

Honoka raised her head and looked at Rifan with tears in her eyes.

"That's right, it's self-defense."

"After all, this Makoto Itou wants to do something to you."

"If someone thinks you are wrong, it must be that their thinking is abnormal."

"I don't think anyone will blame you."

Rifan gave Honoka a big smile.

Even so, Rifan is not confident.

Even if Rifan can't see the barrage in the live broadcast room, he can roughly guess that Makoto Itou has fans in the real world.

These people may not necessarily choose to support Honoka.

Of course, now Rifan doesn't intend to tell Honoka these things.

This will only increase their troubles in vain.

If Honoka really becomes Rifan's slave, and someone in the real world wants to target Honoka.

Rifan will naturally take care of it when the time comes.

"I, I understand, Master Rifan."

Honoka rubbed her eyes, although she was still a little uncomfortable, but the tears had lessened.

Rifan nodded and looked at Kasumi and Marie Rose beside him:

"You two, I will leave Honoka to your care for the time being."

They are both girls and they know each other, Rifan thinks that it would be better for Honoka to let Kasumi and Marie Rose take care of her at the moment.

And Kasumi is still a ninja, so it's not a problem to kill people.

Perhaps, she will have a way to help Honoka overcome the fear of killing.

Marie Rose and Kasumi both nodded, and sat on the ground with Honoka, chatting gently.

Rifan glanced at the three of them, then turned his attention to Makoto Itou.

'Will he choose to resurrect in situ?

'Or a random resurrection. '

Rifan thought in his heart.

Reincarnator Resurrection Zone.

"I... I'm dead?!"

Makoto Itou looked at his hands and let out in a daze.

The next moment, the image of himself being knocked down by Rifan's crew and being beaten up by Honoka and Marie Rose flooded his mind.

"Damn it, I was actually killed by those two bitch!"

Itou gritted his teeth, resentful in his heart.

If he was killed by Rifan, he could still bear it.

However, being killed by the two he preys, how could Itou, who was arrogant and proud and regarded women as playthings, accept it.

In an instant, a thought of wanting to revive on the spot to seek revenge on Marie Rose and Honoka flooded into his mind.

However, just when he wanted to directly click the selection button of 'resurrect in situ'.

The image of being blown away by Mikita flashed in his mind again.

"No...no, Rifan's crew is still with Moria."

"If I am resurrected directly, will I meet Rifan?"

Makoto Itou muttered.

Thinking of the terrifying power of Rifan's companions, his spiritual body couldn't stop trembling.

It's no wonder, after all, he is the one who has targeted Rifan partner.

And according to Mikita's words, "If you draw the sword, you have to pay the price", there is a high probability that Rifan will not let him go.

"I can only choose to resurrect randomly."

"Damn it, please don't make me be unlucky like Jeyu!"

Itou gritted his teeth and pointed his finger on the 'random resurrection'

button.

Random resurrection is risky, maybe it will make him randomly resurrect to death like Jeyu from Camel Country.

But resurrecting in situ is even more dangerous. Although Itou is proud, he is not an idiot.

After calming down, he also understood what he should do.

A moment later, a curtain of light descended on Pirate World.

Makoto Itou once again appeared in One Piece World.

The bustling shouts made Itou open his eyes and quickly looked around.

"This is...my country?"

"I returned to Blue Star?"

Makoto Itou looked at the people who were dressed like the ancient people of around him, and was stunned for a while.

But soon, Itou discovered something was wrong.

"No, I don't recognize a town like this!"

"Could it be that this is the Wanokuni mentioned by Akua, the Reincarnator of the Elephant Country?"

Makoto Itou was muttering, and suddenly felt a push on his back.

"You bastard!"

Itou let out a roar, and subconsciously wanted to use the chain fruit ability to trap the person who pushed him from behind him.

But the next moment, he realized something was wrong.

"I can't use my chain devil fruit?!"

Makoto Itou's eyes widened and he spoke in disbelief.

Whether it is the ability in his body or his personal attribute panel, he has no way to detect the power of the chain fruit.

"Chain fruit?"

"You are Makoto Itou?"

The bearded man who had just pushed Makoto Itou narrowed his eyes and looked at him with interest.

"You know me? Wait, are you also a reincarnator?"

Hearing what the visitor said, Itou stepped back two steps in horror.

It's no wonder, after all, he was killed by the reincarnators not long ago.

When encountering a reincarnator again, he definitely will be vigilant.

"Hehe, I didn't expect you to come to my group after dying."

"There are a lot of people talking about you in the communication group now."

"Everyone is guessing whether you will be randomly resurrected to a certain place of death, just like that unlucky guy Jeyu."

"However, what was surprising was that you were not killed by Rifan in the end."

The bearded man said with a smile on his face.

"Bastard, who the hell are you?"

Itou put on a fighting posture, looking angrily at the strong man talking to himself.

"Give it up, boy."

"Unlike you, I was trained in the Beast Pirates."

"My strength is not something you can match."

"Also, I didn't lose Devil Fruit's power like you did."

"Let me introduce myself, I am Akua from the Elephant Country."

"How about it, do you want to hang out with me?"

"If you're good enough, I might be able to get you a foothold in the Beasts Pirates."

With the arc of his mouth raised, Akua stretched out his hand towards Itou.

"Asshole, I won't be anyone's slave!"

Itou thought that Akua wanted to sign a slavery contract with him, so he naturally refuted loudly.

"Hehe, I think you misunderstood."

"I just want to form an alliance with you."

"After all, in this world, it's rare for me to meet a reincarnator."

"Itou, don't you think that Rifan is a little too strong and a little too lucky?"

"Don't you want to join me in forming an alliance that can deal with Rifan?"

Akua did not give up persuading Itou, but became more kind.

"Cooperation against Rifan?"

When Rifan's name was mentioned, Itou was obviously stunned.

"That's right! In the communication group, it's inconvenient for me to speak words of alliance to other."

"But here, it's okay for the two of us to face each other."

"Itou, you don't want Rifan to return to the real world either, do you?"

Akua laughed.

Itou frowned, and after a while, he raised his head again to look at Akua, who was a head taller than himself.

"I think we can talk in detail! "

Chapter 323: Opening Brook's

Final Invitation!

Akua's offer to Itou naturally attracted some people's attention.

But after Akua took Itou to a quiet place.

Most of the audience began to leave the live broadcast room of Itou and Akua, and went to the live broadcast room where Rifan and others were.

Devil's Triangle Sea Area.

Thriller Bark.

'So he chose to resurrect randomly.'

Rifan sat cross-legged on the ground, frowning and thinking while enjoying Mikita's shoulder massage.

After a while, with a thought.

The personal panel that he could see appeared in front of his eyes.

['Kangaroo' Helena: I see, so that's why you killed that guy.]

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: That's right! Rather than letting that nasty bastard die at the hands of Rifan, I'd rather do it myself!]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Although it's not good to kill people, but if it's someone like Makoto Itou, it doesn't matter.]

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: Right, Miss Helena, you think so too, so Honoka doesn't have to worry about anything, haha.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: If the people of Green Pheasant country cannot accept the fact that Honoka killed Itou, I can find a way to change your nationality Honoka. With the power of my family, this is not difficult.]

['Panda' Ada Wong: Miss Helena, don't be in a hurry to grab someone. After all, Miss Honoka and Rifan still have a contract, and your little maid Marie Rose also has a contract.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Indeed, it looks like I'll have to wait. Then again, since that guy Makoto Itou has chosen to be resurrected randomly, I don't know if he has been resurrected in the Land of Desperation.]

Itou disappeared with his body, and Honoka and Marie Rose had also seen it.

Marie Rose has shared this fact in the reincarnator community.

Helena naturally understood that Itou had chosen to be resurrected at random.

It was also because she knew that Itou had been randomly resurrected that Marie Rose would tell the details of what happened before she killed

Itou in the reincarnator exchange group including the matter of Rifan.

Otherwise, she will have to wait a while in order to see if Itou would just twitch his head and directly choose to resurrect on the spot to take revenge on her and Honoka, and was finally suppressed by Rifan.

['Green Pheasant' Makoto Itou: Honoka, Marie Rose, Helena, I am living well now, maybe that disappoint you.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: I am indeed a little disappointed. It would be great if you could be resurrected by my side. I will take good care of you.]

['Green Pheasant' Makoto Itou: There is no need for you to "take care" of me, when I secure myself, I will talk to you one by one. And Rifan, you are really powerful. Your the one who took my chain fruit right?]

['Eagle' Ethan: Oh? the chain fruit is back in Rifan's hands, this is really interesting.]

['Panda·Rifan: What, do you have any comments, Itou?]

['Green Pheasant' Makoto Itou: Hehe, how dare I have an opinion on the number one reincarnator like you, if you want to take back the chain fruit, I can only offer it with both hands.]

That's what he said, but when leaving a message.

Makoto Itou's teeth were already clenched.

If it weren't for the thought that he might need to buy the Devil Fruit from Rifan.

He might scold Rifan severely now.

After all, in the reincarnator exchange group, except for Rifan, no one is willing to upload Devil Fruit for sale.

Even Ethan is the same.

Especially now that he is in Wanokuni, Akua intends to take him to the Beasts Pirates.

And if he want to survive in the Beasts Pirates.

If he doesn't eat a Zoan Devil Fruit, it will be very difficult for him to join.

If he is not careful, he may become a monster with no ability because of taking artificial Devil Fruit that can only laugh.

Therefore, Itou needs Rifan.

It's just that Itou doesn't intend to tear his face apart, it doesn't mean that Rifan will spoil him.

['Panda' Rifan: No need to be hypocritical, Itou. The moment you attacked my crew, you were already on my blacklist. You must also hate my partner for seriously injuring you, and you will also hate me for taking your chain fruit.

Let's be straightforward. To tell you the truth, the Devil Fruit I sell in the future will restrict you from buying it. And if I meet you, your end will only be miserable so you should pray that won't happen.]

Itou's character can be seen from his attitude towards Honoka and Marie Rose.

He may appear respectful on the surface, but when it's time to stab a knife, he will never be soft.

For such a person, Rifan has lost the idea of chatting hypocritically with him.

Sure enough, as soon as Rifan's message fell, Itou's message changed 180 degrees.

['Green Pheasant' Makoto Itou: Fuck y\$£ Rifan, don't think that only you can get Devil Fruit, let me tell you, sooner or later I will be able to get Devil Fruit with my own strength! Just wait and see, whether it's Honoka, Marie Rose, Helena, or you, I will surpass you all!]

['Panda' Rifan: Work hard, I hope that next time we meet, you would be able to take a punch from my partners.]

The implication is that, facing Itou, Rifan doesn't even need to do it himself, his partner is enough.

If this is the case, it will naturally make Itou feel anxious again.

And soon, a message that make Itou angry appeared.

['Panda' Rifan: In view of the fact that the relationship between me and Makoto Itou has become tense, the "Elephant Fruit Giraffe Form" that I put on the auction floor before has been adjusted, and Makoto Itou is no longer able to buy this Devil Fruit. Also, I have a brand new paramecia Devil Fruit named 'Candy Fruit'. Although this candy devil fruit is only Paramecia, it has characteristics close to Logia Devil Fruit. Even if it is cut in half by a sharp blade, the body can be restored. So, I'm selling it for 10,000 points. Same rule.]

'Candy Fruit' is a pretty good Devil Fruit.

If it can be used well, it might become the second Charlotte Katakuri.

But Rifan has the power to get good Devil Fruit.

Therefore, he is not interested in letting his crew eat this devil fruit.

However, Rifan didn't want to use it to open the final invitation copy because of its value.

Therefore, he can only sell it.

In fact, in Rifan's mind, the price of this devil fruit should be higher.

But he also understands that if it is higher, no one will be willing to buy it after waiting for a long time.

If possible, Rifan still hopes that someone can provide him with 10,000 points before the Summit War.

['Panda' Rifan: By the way, Itou also has no way to buy the 'candy fruit'.]

['Green Pheasant' Makoto Itou: Rifan, you bastard!]

['Panda' Rifan: Say what you want, anyway, you can only bark incompetently here.]

['Green Pheasant' Koharu Momoka: This candy devil fruit is really amazing, Master Rifan, can it be cheaper, if I can buy it, my situation in the big mom pirate group will be even better and much safer.]

['Panda' Ada Wong: I heard that Charlotte Katakuri, the strongest sweet generals of the Big Mom pirates, also eats a Paramecia Devil Fruit similar to the Candy Fruit, and in the Big Mom pirates, many of the group's ability users are Devil Fruit related to food. The owner of this Devil Fruit is indeed very suitable for the development of the Big Mom pirate group. Its value, I think, is far more than 10,000 points.]

['Green Pheasant' Koharu Momoka: Miss Ada, you clearly know that 10,000 points are very difficult for us to get.]

['Panda' Ada Wong: But you can't deny its value, can you?]

['Green Pheasant' Koharu Momoka: This...This is...right...]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Such a Devil Fruit is indeed of considerable value, even I am a little tempted.]

['Panda' Ray: That's true, I really want to get such a Devil Fruit, but it's a pity that I don't have enough points...

['Panda' Rifan: Hehe, don't worry, everyone can accumulate points slowly. Well, I still have something to do, so I won't chat with you.]

After Rifan left a message, he closed the reincarnator communication panel and turned to look at Kasumi.

"Why, do you think I shouldn't upload the Devil Fruit of your old captain?"

Rifan asked with a smile on his face.

"No, it's just a little embarrassing."

Kasumi shook her head and sighed.

Kasumi didn't have much idea about her old captain's devil fruit.

If she wants to talk about her thoughts, it's probably because the ability

users of Candy are somewhat similar to the replicants created by scientific research institutions in the real world with Kasumi as the original.

Hearing this, Rifan smiled, and turned to look at Vivi and Brook who had finished communicating with each other.

"Captain, do you still have the power to take other people's Devil Fruit?"

"By the way, why did the person who died just now disappear? Was it swallowed by your power?"

Brook walked up to Rifan, looked at the place where Makoto Itou disappeared, and then looked at the chain fruit that Rifan put on his heel

"How...how is it possible, how can someone take out the Devil Fruit of other people from their bodies!"

In Vivi's hand, Perona in the piranha bubble said tremblingly.

Although her words were full of disbelief, but seeing the chain fruit in front of Rifan's feet, it was hard for her not to believe it.

"Perona, want me to prove it to you?"

"Let's go to your body later, and I'll take your ghost fruit out of your body, how about it?"

Rifan stood up holding the chain fruit, and took the bubble containing Perona back into his hand with a smile on his face.

"If... If you take my Devil Fruit, what will happen to me?"

"That goes without saying, of course you will die."

"No, don't, I don't want to die, didn't you say you want to accept me as a partner, please don't take my Devil Fruit away!"

"Don't you not believe it? I just want to prove it to you with good intentions."

"I believe it, I really believe it, please don't prove it to me! Woooh!"

Perona threw her nose and tears to the edge of the piranha bubble,

pleading with Rifan constantly.

This scene made Rifan touch the bridge of his nose involuntarily, and began to wonder whether he had gone too far.

Perona was meant to be part of his crew after all.

Now scaring her like this.

How will they get along in the future?

"Ahem, don't worry, I won't take your Devil Fruit away.

"really?"

"Really. Not only that, maybe I can let you have a second Devil Fruit in the future~"

"The... the second one? No, you really want me to die! Waaa!"

"Why are you crying again, why am I going to let you die."

"A person can only eat one Devil Fruit, if you want me to eat another one, won't my body explode?"

"Hehe, there are no absolutes in this world, Vivi, show Perona yours."

Rifan chuckled, then turned to look at Vivi.

And Vivi also smiled, showing the power of her slippery fruit and the power of Sand-Sand Fruit in front of Perona.

This scene stunned Perona, Brook and others who didn't know the ability of Vivi.

For a while, there was no way to react.

"Hwat? Vivi-san, why do you have two powers of Devil Fruit?!"

Brook asked in surprise.

"Hehe, as I said, you don't know much about Captain Rifan, Brook."

Vivi smiled mysteriously at Brook, but didn't reveal much.

"Captain, how many secrets do you still have?"

When Brook heard this he looked at Rifan with admiration.

"There are naturally many secrets."

"Now I can also reveal one of my secret to you."

"Brook, are you interested in seeing the Rumber Pirates of the past?"

Rifan said while playing with the chain fruit in his hand.

"The Rumber Pirates from the past?"

Brook froze for a moment, unable to understand Rifan means.

Rifan didn't explain either, but directly contacted the dungeon space, and chose to open Brook's final invitation dungeon with the chain fruit as a sacrifice.

"Returning to the Soul Dream Fairy: The Former Rumber Pirates" this matter, it is more convincing to explain it in person.

As the chain fruit was sacrificed, circles of blue and white energy sent everyone in the monsoon to live in the west.

Everyone felt that their eyes were shrouded in strong light.

After waiting for several seconds, everyone's sights were restored.

Then came a burst of cheerful singing.

"T-That's Yorki!"

Brook's eyes widened, looking at his former captain, his companions, and the undamaged pirate ship, he stood there in a daze.

Chapter 324: The People In The

World Want To Trade With Rifan!

[Panda Audience: That's great, sure enough, Rifan has triggered Brook's final invitation, now we can look forward to what kind of power Brook can get.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Damn it, Rifan, this bastard, not only opened the final invitation, but also sacrificed Mr. Makoto Itou's chain fruit!]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Unforgivable, absolutely unforgivable!]

[Goat Audience: Even if you say that you can't forgive, you can't do anything to Rifan.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Damn it, at least we can do something to Honoka's family.]

[Kanzuki Karin: They have been protected by me, if you want to ask for trouble, you can try it. And I'll feed you to the abysmal monsters.]

[Green Pheasant Audience: Ms. Kanzuki, is this really appropriate for you? Rifan intends to take Honoka as a slave. If Honoka really becomes Rifan's slave, then she is a traitor of our country!]

[Kanzuki Karin: I don't know if Honoka is a traitor to the country, but your actions are forcing her to become a traitor. In addition, abyssal monsters are rampant, shouldn't countries cooperate to deal with abyssal monsters?]

[Bayonetta: Hehe, it won't be that easy. There are already countless disputes in the world. Although inner world is not harmonious, it is always better than the outer world.]

[Kanzuki Karin: Are you from the other world too, Miss Beaunita?]

Karin looked at the new ID that disclosed her name, and couldn't help raising her eyebrows.

[Rachel: Bayonetta, you should be the witch who was recently rumored to hunt monsters from the abyss.]

[Bayonetta: The two of us are the same, hehe, aren't you a hunter too. Speaking of the chain fruit, I was quite interested in it at first, but it is a pity that it is gone.]

[Shigure Kōsaka: It's really pity, I want that one too.]

[Rachel: That Devil Fruit has been recovered twice by Rifan, so it is understandable that he didn't want to take it with him.]

[Bayonetta: Even so, it's a pity disappearing just like that. I really like that it can bind other people. It's a pity that there is no way to contact Rifan. If I can, I can exchange my equipment with him.]

[Rachel: Witch's equipment, maybe it's not worse than Devil Fruit.]

[Chollima Audience: Witch, it sounds really infiltrating, but saying that the equipment of the Witch is not as bad as Devil Fruit, the real world is really hidden deeply.]

[Panda Audience: It's normal to think about it. If there were no strange people from these other worlds in our world, our Blue Star would have been conquered by the Abyssal monster long ago.]

[Eagle Audience: Is it true that we don't need to rely on the reincarnator of the copy space, but we actually have the ability to deal with monsters in the abyss? Do you want to share your secret?]

[Bayonetta: Hehe, don't think so easily, the power in the other world is not so easy to obtain. In contrast, the way of copy space becoming stronger is much easier.]

[Rachel: That's true! Recently, the invasion of abyss monsters has become more frequent, and the monsters have become more powerful. Maybe we can only rely on the power of the reincarnator of the copy space in the end.]

[Bayonetta: I hope that man Rifan can bring back some Devil Fruit, then I can exchange with him!]

[Rachel: That's true. If you can get the power of Devil Fruit, you can deal with the monsters of the abyss more conveniently.]

[Kensai Ma: Haha, although Devil Fruit is a foreign object, it doesn't matter if I eat a piece of Zoan's in order to deal with monsters from the abyss. I just don't know how much Devil Fruit that Rifan can bring back, hahaha.]

[Barret Wallace: The more the better, it's best to get a few with enough firepower. I have endured these monsters from the abyss for a long time.

]

[Panda Audience: Seeing that so many big shots want Rifan to bring back Devil Fruit, I also expressed the hope that he can bring back a lot of Devil Fruit. However, the bosses can still exchange things with Rifan, but ordinary people like us can't do anything about it.]

[Panda Audience: You can't say that, maybe those big bosses who hunted monsters from the abyss will get Devil Fruit more useful than us.]

[Panda Audience: But I still hope that Rifan can be more cautious when dealing with those who announce their names, after all, it seems that the world is not very harmonious.]

[Bayonetta: I don't know about others, but I have no nationality, and I have no grievances with Panda. If Rifan trades with me, maybe I will give more consideration to appearing in Panda to help Panda country with the abyss monsters.]

[Rachel: I can also consider this point!]

At this time, Rifan didn't know that he was just opening a final invitation dungeon, which actually caused many strong people who announced their names in the live broadcast room to express their plans for Devil Fruit.

If he knew that Bayonetta and Rachel planned to use special equipment to trade Devil Fruits with him in the real world, he might really consider keeping a few Devil Fruits.

After all, neither Bayonetta nor Rachel are ordinary people from the other world.

The equipment in their hands may really be able to catch up with the value of some Devil Fruit.

As for now, Rifan's arrangement for Devil Fruit is limited to using it to strengthen the Black Pearl Pirates.

Including selling points to get points, giving them to friends to eat, and

opening the final invitation copy.

"It turns out...it turned out to be like this!"

"Do I still have the chance to revive my partner?"

"Captain, you're almighty!"

After hearing Vivi's explanation of the final copy of the invitation, Brook couldn't help but burst into tears.

On the side, Honoka, Marie Rose, Perona and the others who watched all this quietly were also surprised.

For Perona, Rifan intends to accept her as a partner anyway.

So Rifan didn't mind letting her know about the final invitation.

As for Honoka and Marie Rose, Rifan has no thought of letting them go either.

According to his calculations, there is a high probability that these two high school girls will be his in the future.

Even if they are lucky and get enough Devil Fruit to pay off their debts.

They have no way to get any benefit from the event of the final invitation of the copy space.

Don't say that they are not the captains of the reincarnators, even if they later set up a pirate group and become the captain of their own.

They also won't necessarily be able to replicate Rifan's approach to driving their crew loyalty to a high level and having enough Devil Fruit to open the final invitation.

Of course, it is not without any benefits for Rifan to bring Honoka and Marie Rose into the final invitation copy.

Just like now, Honoka worships Rifan even more.

As for Marie Rose, although she still looks disgusted with Rifan on the surface, she has recognized Rifan's strength more and more in her heart.

As for Kasumi, the same is true.

Of all the people present, probably only Perona, a native, was completely in a state of pure shock.

"Brook, why are you crying?"

"Wait, how did you become a skeleton?"

At this time, a familiar voice sounded in Brook's ear.

Brook looked down, and it turned out that his previous captain, who hadn't noticed him earlier, had been able to see him.

And other members of the Rumber Pirates, including the little whale Laboon, have disappeared.

"Yorki, you...you can see me now, which means I can intervene in things here now?"

Brook said excitedly.

Vivi had told him earlier, wait until he can intervene in things here.

The people of the Rumber Pirates can see him.

And he can also save the Rumber Pirates.

Of course, it can only be limited to one area.

"Intervention? What intervention?"

"Strange, what about the others?"

"Shouldn't we be leaving?"

Yorki frowned and said doubtfully.

Because of the infectious disease, Yorki plans to leave with some of the crew infected with the infectious disease, and make Brook the new captain of the Rumber Pirates.

Yorki's memory is still at the present stage.

"Captain Yorki, I will explain this to you later."

"Let my captain come and treat you first."

As Brook said, he quickly looked at Rifan who was already standing beside him.

Through Vivi, Brook has also known that Rifan has superb medical skills.

"It's just a contagion, don't worry, Brook."

Rifan patted Brook's arm, and directly chose to use the power of Munch-Munch Fruit to help Yorki isolate the virus.

It is no exaggeration to say that Brook's final invitation mission is the most special among the final invitation missions completed by Rifan.

Everyone else's final invitation mission has to defeat someone.

For example, Nami's invitation task needs to defeat Arlong and his crew.

Robin's final invitation task is to defeat the young Akainu, Aokiji and others.

But Brook's final invitation mission, the object to be conquered is a virus!

This point, Rifan couldn't think of it at the beginning.

Fortunately, he now has the power of Munch-Munch Fruit and the medical skills of Chopper.

Therefore, it is not difficult to deal with the infectious disease virus on Yorki.

In just a minute, the virus on Yorki's body was completely separated and destroyed by Rifan.

At the same time, Rifan's mind also receive related task prompts.

[Rifan, you have completed Brook's final invitation task, special rewards 'Brook Growth Scroll', 'Intermediate Observation Haki Scroll'.]

[Using the 'Brook Growth Scroll', Brook will be able to gain future power.]

[Use the 'Intermediate Observation Haki Awakening Scroll' to awaken the intermediate Observation Haki; it can only be used after the initial awakening of Observation Haki!]

'Intermediate Observation Haki Awakening Scroll, just use it with a Nami. '

'In this way, even if her navigation skills are not upgraded, she can still obtain a great boost from it.'

Rifan thought to himself.

In his opinion, Nami's 'navigator' position level may be able to reach the 'master' level when her Observation Haki reaches the top level.

At that time, Nami, who has the power of Thunder Fruit, will grow tremendously.

Even if Thunder Fruit has not yet awakened, its power is enough to have the power of emperor cadre.

"So everyone died..."

"Fortunately, Laboon is still alive."

Rifan completed the final invitation task, and Yorki naturally also got related memories from the copy space.

Through the conversation with Brook, he also quickly understood the current situation.

"However, am I a little too selfish?"

"Obviously so many partners have left."

"But I'm the only one who got the chance to be resurrected?"

"Or, Brook, you can leave alone with your new captain."

"After all, it seems that he needs to pay a lot of resources to revive me."

"It's enough for me to know that you and Laboon are still alive, and that you're both around good people."

Yorki rubbed the back of his head and laughed loudly.

At this moment, he is already in the state of spirit body, the pain and weakness are far away, and it can be said that he is in the most energetic state.

"It's not okay, and I already made up my mind."

"Bringing you back to the world is also a promise to Brook."

"Also, don't you want Laboon to be able to see more of his ex-partners?"

Rifan raised the corner of his mouth and said to Yorki with a smile on his face.

"Captain Rifan!"

When Brook heard Rifan's words, he was naturally quite moved, and his loyalty soared again for a while.

"Haha, since you say that, I really can't let it go."

"If there is no way to fulfill the promise I made with Laboon."

"I can't feel at ease even if I go back to the underworld."

"In that case, I won't say anything."

"Sir Rifan, please take care of Brook."

Yorki said, and bowed respectfully to Rifan.

And then said goodbye to Brook.

He then left a necklace with his own soul imprint to Brook, and disappeared.

With the disappearance of Yorki, the final copy of the invitation was broken.

Everyone returned to their previous position again.

"Back...back?"

"I wasn't dreaming just now, was I?"

Perona rubbed her eyes and looked around in a daze.

Obviously, the scene of seeing the dead was too shocking.

After the exchange of scenes, Perona subconsciously denied the matter of the final invitation and classified it as a fantasy.

However, her thoughts didn't last long, and she was shattered by the next scene that happened before her eyes.

"This... what is this!"

Perona saw with her own eyes, Brook's new image after gaining the

power of the future and his soul out of the body!

Chapter 325: Master Talent

Level?!

[Rifan, the loyalty attribute of your crew member 'Brook' has reached full mark.]

[Congratulations, you are now able to share the power of the resurrection devil fruit and the musical talent of Brook.]

Following the reminder of the copy space, Rifan could clearly feel the new Devil Fruit power in his body again.

This time, it's not just the power of the resurrection devil fruit obtained after imitating Brook's body through Clone-Clone Fruit.

He now has the power of a being resurrected for the real with his own body after dying.

Not only that, perhaps it is because this resurrection devil fruit is also mixed with the factor of sharing from Brook.

Rifan felt that even if he didn't die once like Brook.

It is also possible for him to use the ice of the underworld through the resurrection devil fruit!

'Brook's musical talent is not bad.'

'It even includes talents such as song arrangement. '

'This is interesting, now I can make up some music for Nojiko and the others that can increase the mood of the romance~'

After experiencing Brook's musical talent, Rifan couldn't help but raise his lips.

Then he raised his head and took Brook's hand, who was still in a state of astonishment.

Now to use the resurrection devil fruit to use the ice of hell, it still needs practice.

But Rifan doesn't plan to take the practice route.

As long as Brook gets the power of the future, he will also obtain the power of getting the resurrection devil fruit that Brook will hold in the future.

[Rifan, you use the 'Brook Growth Scroll' on Brook and start helping Brook gain future power.]

[Your talent "Strengthen the crew, equal return" has been activated, and start to strengthen yourself.]

[Enhancement has been completed, Brook and your personal attributes have changed, please check it yourself.]

[Pirates: Black Pearl Pirates (Level 3)]

[Name: Brook]

[Age: 88 years old]

[Crew number: 11]

[Position: Musician (Sealed Master Talent)]

[Physical: 28888]

[Physical level: A level]

[Devil Fruit: Yellow Spring Fruit]

[Martial Arts Skill: None]

[Kendo Skill: Music Swordstyle]

[Other skills: Germa 66 exoskeleton]

[Special Ability: None]

[Item: Death Sword of Soul]

[Loyalty: 100]

[Bounty: 33 million Berry]

'Physical strength has increased by 10,000 again, and the physical level has also reached A-level, which is really good. "

'Now Brook's strength can already be compared with Naval Headquarters

Vice Admiral.'

'Wait, his job level is already a master level?! But why is it sealed? What does that mean?'

Rifan frowned, and immediately clicked on Brook's job panel for detailed confirmation.

[Brook, who has mastered the power of the future, has been able to increase the influence of his music thought the influence the souls of others through his resurrection devil fruit.]

[However, Brook's current physique does not support him to use this ability for a long time.]

[Therefore, Brook's job level is temporarily sealed, and it is speculated that when his physique is upgraded to S level, the job level will be unlocked!]

Rifan looked at the prompt that appeared, and raised his eyebrows again.

'So that's why, that is to say, Brook's devil fruit ability has given his position level to the highest level.'

'But Brook's physique is not enough to support this 'master' level of musical talent. "

Rifan thought in his heart.

In this regard, he can also understand.

After all, Brook in the future will indeed be able to use music to influence other people's minds and even souls.

If such musicians are not considered to be master level musicians, Rifan really does not know what kind of musicians can be regarded as master level musicians.

However, the problem is that although Brook can strengthen the influence of music through the ability of Devil Fruit, but limited by his physical strength, the time for Brook to be able to enchant music with

Devil Fruit is not long enough.

This allowed the copy space to temporarily seal his master level position.

In Rifan's view, perhaps giving corresponding upgrade reminders is compensation for copy space.

While the copy space provided a route that would allow Brook to move up the ranks, it should have been a joy.

But it is so difficult to push Brook's physical level to S level.

Now even though Brook already has a physique close to 30,000 points, there is still a certain distance from being upgraded to S level.

'Perhaps, there are other possibilities to push Brook's job rank to master level.'

'If I give Brook Apoo's Devil Fruit, I don't know if it can upgrade Brook's music level. '

Rifan touched his chin, and decided that Apoo's devil fruit could still be used as a backup route to Brook's position level.

After all, points are hard to come by, but it's relatively easy for him to grab Apoo's Devil Fruit.

Rifan only needs to arrive at Sabaody Archipelago first, and wait there.

Not only Apoo's Devil Fruit, he can even take away the Devil Fruit of other supernova pirates.

"Yohohohoho, it's really interesting to be able to get out of the body~"

After getting acquainted with his body a little bit, Brook immediately let his soul leave the body and danced in the room.

And this is also the reason why Perona was stunned on the spot.

It's no wonder, her Devil Fruit has the power to separate her consciousness from her body.

Brook's ability is so similar to her ability, how can it not attract her attention?

"Interesting power, isn't it, Perona."

Rifan's voice suddenly sounded beside Perona.

"Rifan, you.....your soul too!"

Perona turned her head to respond to Rifan, and saw that Rifan was also in a three-dimensional state of soul at the moment.

As a result, Perona's eyes widened on the spot, showing a very surprised expression.

"Haha, it's a very interesting power."

Rifan smiled, and after a little experimentation with the three-dimensional soul, he let the soul return to his body.

After all, he doesn't have much attack power in the state of soul. Even though there are not many people in the original book who can harm the soul and consciousness, there is no guarantee that there will be some devil fruit ability that can do such a thing.

Generally speaking, it is better to stay in his strengthened body to make him feel more secure.

However, although Rifan only slightly demonstrated the ability of the soul to leave the body.

But it has already detonated the barrage in Rifan's live broadcast room.

In the real world, a group of people who were afraid of Rifan showed solemn expressions, and their eyes were fixed on Rifan in the live broadcast room.

As said in the barrage, they are indeed weighing it in their hearts now.

It is no exaggeration to say that Rifan is a thorn in their side.

After all, they can see how strong Rifan is compared to other teincatnators.

If Rifan returns to Blue Star, they plan to assassinate Rifan.

However, if Rifan can be resurrected once, the risk involved in doing it

will be raised to a new level.

This is also something that has to be considered for those who regard Rifan as a potential opponent.

"Captain, I feel that I can use my devil fruit to do many things now."

"Not only the three-dimensional soul, but also can induce other mirages."

Brook was only a little surprised that Rifan was able to use his devil fruit, and then he focused on his own specific power.

Saying that, Brook wanted to show Rifan.

Of course, there is also the idea of exploring the use of his devil fruit together with Rifan.

After all, Rifan can also use the same power.

"Brook, since you need to be familiar with power."

"Why don't you just find someone to fight directly?"

Rifan raised his hand to press Brook, and said with a smile on his face.

"Looking for someone to fight?"

"Captain, what do you mean?"

Brook scratched the back of his head, puzzled.

"Over there."

"Don't you want to have a good chat with that fat guy who took your shadow?"

Rifan turned around and pointed at the man standing at the opposite door.

"M-Moria?!"

Brook looked in the direction of Rifan's finger, and immediately opened his mouth wide.

However, it may be because of his new found power.

For the appearance of Moria, Brook didn't have much fear in his heart, just surprised.

Instead, Brook expressed great interest in what Rifan said about going to battle with Moria in person and "talking" to Brook.

"What's going on here!"

"You bastard, what did you do to my partner?!"

The veins on Moria's forehead popped up, and he shouted angrily at Rifan and the others.

It turned out that after Kuma left.

Moria quietly waited for Hogback to report the progress of the new zombie to him.

However, no matter how much he waited, Hogback didn't show up.

Even the den-den mushi couldn't get in touch with Hobak.

In desperation, he could only choose to come and look for it himself.

As a result, before he could find Hogback, he saw Perona who was imprisoned in the piranha bubble.

Such a scene immediately ignited the anger in Moria's heart.

"As you can see, Moria, I am here to replace you as the Shichibukai."

Rifan gracefully performed the courtesy among pirates to Moria, and said with a smile on her face.

Chapter 326: Moria's Surprised By

Brook's Growth!

"Rifan?! Are you the Rifan that Marine talked about recently?"

"No, what did you just say, to replace me as Shichibukai?!"

Rifan's voice diverted Moria's attention from Brook, who was blocking him, to Rifan.

With just one glance, Moria recognized Rifan's face.

"That's right, Moria, if you attended the Shichibukai meeting."

"You should know that the Marine side discussed making me a Shichibukai."

"It's a pity that I was cut off by that Blackbeard Teach halfway."

"But becoming a Shichibukai is a small goal of mine."

"Of course, I can't give up."

"So I talked it over with the Marine and the World Government."

"The result of the discussion is that I will defeat you and become Shichibukai instead of you."

Rifan gently tossed the piranha bubbles containing Perona and said to Moria with a smile on his face.

Rifan didn't care about telling Moria what Marine had discussed with him.

He even wanted to deepen Moria's hatred of the Marine and World Government through this.

In this way, the possibility of Moria becoming a member of his Black Pearl Pirates will be higher.

"Are you kidding, who do you think you are?!"

"I'm Gekko Moria, do you think you can replace me?!"

"You think I'll believe your nonsense!?"

"Rifan, I advise you to give Perona and Hogback to me, otherwise I will definitely make you regret it!"

Moria clawed his hands and stared at Rifan fiercely.

If it weren't for Hogback still behind Rifan, and Perona was imprisoned by the piranha bubble in Rifan's hand.

He who is in a state of anger at this moment may really attack him.

"Hehe, I'm stronger than you, Moria."

"Tyrant Kuma must have told you about the war between Naval Headquarters and the Whitebeard Pirates."

"If the Marine wants to fight the Whitebeard Pirates, the stronger me is obviously more suitable than you."

"Moria, do you think you can beat Golden Lion?"

"So do you think you have a chance of winning against me?"

Rifan said, shaking his head, opened the black hole, and brought out the transparent devil fruit user Absalom under Moria's frightened eyes.

"You bastard, you even killed Absalom!?"

Moria's eyes widened, and he yelled at Rifan angrily.

Perona, Hogback, and Absalom are the only three people he cares about right now.

As a result, the two are now being held 'hostage' by Rifan, and Absalom is suspected to be dead.

How could he not be angry?

"Don't worry, Moria."

"Absalom is alive."

"However, even if I say that, you probably aren't in the mood to have a good chat with me."

Rifan laughed.

"Of course, you bastard!"

"Shadow Gun!"

Seeing the miserable state of his subordinates, Moria, who had already exploded in temper, couldn't bear it any longer.

He directly chose to use his fastest and strongest moves on Rifan, wanting to kill Rifan on the spot and save Perona et al.

However, Rifan, who has his observation Haki on Moria, has long expected it.

They saw him mobilize the power of Float's ability to pry the floor under his feet, and directly flew out of the castle with Kasumi, Honoka, and others, and come to the outskirts.

Seeing this, Moria quickly followed and ran out of the castle.

"You bastard!"

Moria looked at Rifan and others suspended in mid-air, and although he was surprised, he was more angry.

After all, when Rifan left the castle with Brook and others, he also brought all his subordinates with him.

"Hehe."

Rifan chuckled and looked at Brook beside him.

"Go, Brook, use this guy to test your current strength, and you can also avenge yourself."

"After all, there may not be such an opportunity in the future."

In the future, everyone may become the crew of the same pirate group, and naturally, there will be fewer opportunities to do it.

"Yohohoho~ Understood."

"I'm going to try this Moria."

The corner of Brook's mouth raised, and then he jumped off the floor suspended under his feet, and came in front of Moria.

"Come, Moria, let me be your opponent!"

Brook pulled out his brand new weapon 'Soul Solid' and spoke to him confidently.

"Are you kidding, you are just the skeleton whose shadow I took away."

"Do you think you will be my opponent?!"

"Rifan, come down and fight me!"

Moria ignored Brook, still looking up at Rifan.

At the same time, the zombies that came out also began to rush here under the summoning of Moria.

Rifan arched his mouth and ignored Moria. Instead, he raised his legs leisurely and looked at the situation below.

Moria was short of breath and immediately wanted to use the ability of

the shadow fruit to turn the shadow into a bat and attack Rifan in the air.

However, at this moment, Brook made a move.

His figure turned into an afterimage, quickly passed by the zombies that had already surrounded him, and then passed by Moria's shadow that turned into a bat.

"Hanauta Sanchō...Yahazu Giri~"

Brook's sword was wrapped in cold air, and he said in extremely cold words.

"What the hell are you mumbling, wait, what is this?"

Moria looked at Brook who appeared not far away from him, and frowned, wondering why Brook's speed became so fast.

But the next moment, his attention was attracted by his own shadow bat trapped in the air by the power of ice.

Not just bats, Moria even discovered that the zombies that had gathered had also been locked in the ice.

"This is my power now, Moria."

"Now, do you still think I'm not qualified to be your opponent?"

Brook stood up straight, raised his long sword and pointed it at Moria.

"You!"

Facing Brook's provocation, Moria was furious.

And following his anger, those shadow bats trapped by the ice also quickly broke free from the power of the ice and gathered at Moria's feet again.

"Very good, since you want to die first, then I will kill you first,

Skeleton!"

After Moria finished speaking, he took the initiative to attack Brook.

And Brook himself became serious in an instant.

After all, Moria is a Shichibukai. Even with the power of the future,

Brook dare not underestimate Moria.

Moria thought he could take Brook down quickly.

However, after the real fight, Moria was surprised to find that Brook's power was far from being as simple as he imagined.

He wanted to get rid of Brook as soon as possible and then deal with Rifan, but there was no way to realize it.

Even, after more and more zombies gathered around to help, There doesn't seem to be a quick way to take Brook down either.

"What the hell is going on!"

"How could you, a skeleton, acquire such power!"

"Damn it! Zombies! Kill that skeleton!"

Moria manipulated his shadow to attack Brook, and ordered the surrounding zombies to attack Brook.

"It's all thanks to Captain Rifan."

"And now that I can bring the coldness from underworld to this world."

"These zombies, even without salt, I can freeze them."

Brook chuckled, and said while waving his long sword to attack the surrounding zombies.

And those zombies who were slashed by him also instantly turned into ice cubes.

In the final analysis, these are just ordinary zombies, and it is impossible to block the coldness of the underworld.

"Rifan? Rifan again!?"

"What the hell did that Rifan guy do to you?!"

Moria yelled.

"Want to know? Then you can try to get this answer from my mouth."

"Or, you don't actually have the ability?"

Brook said audaciously.

"You bastard, how dare you underestimate me!"

"You Skeleton!"

"And you, Rifan, you will all regret it!"

"Gather All Shadows!"

"Shadows Asgards!"

Seeing that ordinary zombies have no effect on Brook, Moria no longer summoned the zombies, but chose to directly use his current strongest power.

Activating the ability of shadow devil fruit.

A large number of shadows started entering his body from all directions.

Under the watchful eyes of Rifan, Brook and others, as well as the Blue Star audience.

Moria's body began to expand continuously.

Gradually, it became taller than the castle.

"He can use shadows like this?"

"But what if he explodes?"

"Captain Rifan, do you want me to come down and help?"

Mikita said while rubbing Rifan's shoulder.

As the deputy captain of the Black Pearl Pirates, Mikita knows that Rifan wants to develop Moria into a member of the subordinate pirates.

If Moria killed himself in the fight with Brook.

This is contrary to Rifan's plan.

Going against Rifan's ideas is not what Mikita wants to see.

"This guy is a Shichibukai after all, although his strength may have decreased."

"But he is now so weak that he will be blown up by his own ability."

"Just right, it also allows Brook to adapt well to his own newpower."

Rifan shook his head with a chuckle and said.

In the original book, the current Moria lost to Luffy.

Although this is due to Luffy using the power of Moria's shadow.

But Luffy at that time should not be better than Brook now.

You know, although the current Brook does not have Haki power.

But the ability to use the cold air of the underworld coupled with the indestructible exoskeleton.

This is enough to greatly increase his strength.

Rifan also wants to see how strong Brook is now.

Rifan even thinks,

If Brook can defeat Moria, perhaps, there is a higher possibility of him accepting his offer to be his subordinate crew.

After all, the stronger his side is, the higher the possibility of defeating the Beast Pirates.

Likewise, the temptation is greater for Moria, who seeks revenge on the Beast Pirates.

"However, in the situation here, it is better not to let Marines such as Gion et al see this."

"If they knew that one of my newest crew members has the strength to take on Moria, and nearly match him."

"It will inevitably cause some unnecessary trouble and speculation."

"Mikita, I leave it to you to stop Gion, who is about to come here. "

"By the way, let Bonney come to me."

"There is also Nami."

A red light flashed in Rifan's eyes, and he looked to one side.

Under his Observation Haki perception.

He could clearly feel the return of the shadow from the Thriller Bark.

Momonga, Gion and others have already paid attention to this side curiously.

If it wasn't for Robin and the others to stop them, they might have come running.

After all, this is an opportunity to learn more about Rifan and the power of the Black Pearl Pirates.

Gion, Momonga and others will not let go so easily.

As for calling Bonney, he wanted to take her to meet her father.

By the way, complete the agreement between the two of you.

And calling Nami is naturally related to the intermediate Observation Haki Enhancement Scroll'.

After finishing speaking, Rifan glanced at the hiding place of Bear with a smile on his face.

'What will you have to say to me afterwards after meeting Bonney.'

Rifan thought to himself.

Kuma himself was watching Bonney's situation.

But Moria's moves are too big.

Kuma would naturally want to come and take a look.

And after seeing that the person who fought with Moria was not Rifan, nor was he a famous member of the Black Pearl Pirates in the past, he was naturally quite surprised.

The desire to meet Rifan and have a good talk in his heart became stronger.

"Alright, Captain Rifan."

Mikita nodded slightly, and glanced at Rifan's cheek with nostalgia.

Afterwards, her body turned into an afterimage and quickly disappeared from the suspended floor, crashing straight towards Bonney, Gion and the others.

Mikita's speed is very fast, and the distance of more than ten kilometers is almost covered by her in the blink of an eye.

"Miss Mikita, you are back."

"Has Rifan played against Moria already?"

"Can we go and watch?"

As soon as Gion saw Mikita fall, she walked over with slender steps, not hiding her thoughts.

"No need, Captain Rifan doesn't want you to see him fighting Moria."

Mikita said coldly.

"Why? Doesn't he want to replace Moria as Shichibukai?"

"So as Marines, shouldn't we be there to witness it?"

"If you play fake games, what will we do?"

Shuzo snorted coldly and said in an extremely unhappy manner.

Moria in the distance, because he collected a lot of shadows.

His figure is so huge that even those who are far away here can see it.

It's just that because of their weakness, even with Observation Haki, they are not very able to see the specific situation of the battle with Moria.

After all, this is related to the handover of the two Shichibukai.

For Shuzo, who doesn't trust Mikita and his party, the desire to witness it with his own eyes is stronger than that of Gion.

Chapter 327: Rich Reward!

"Hehe, how could our Captain Rifan pretend to fight with Moria?"

"After a while, you only need to see the tragic state of Moria on the ground, and you will believe that the victory belongs to Captain Rifan."

"As for now, you still have to stay here honestly."

"If you want to know Captain Rifan's fighting style, you can't do it if you don't give him some reward."

Robin chuckled, raised her hand and patted Gion on the shoulder.

At the same time, a pair of arms suddenly appeared out of thin air on Shuzo's body, directly restricting his movements.

Unlike Gion who is in a weak state.

Robin sensed the battle between Moria and Brook.

Being smart, she naturally knew that Gion and the others should not know that Brook suddenly had the ability to fight against Moria.

In any case, it's an exaggeration to give a previously unremarkable Brook the ability to fight Shichibukai.

If Marine sends this news back.

It will inevitably cause an uproar on the Marine side and the World Government side.

At that time, perhaps what will be attracted is not a simple spy on the Black Pearl Pirates, but a direct contest of strength.

After all, it is absolutely impossible for the World Government to allow the existence of a man who can produce in batches an extremely strong combat power that is almost comparable to that of Shichibukai.

Of course, the marine and world government may also feel that Moria is too weak to be worthy of Shichibukai's position, and they did not pay too much attention to Brook.

It's just that in this situation, Robin doesn't want to gamble.

"Is it a 'reward' again? It's really watertight, Miss Robin."

Gion shook her head and sighed.

Both Mikita and Robin intercepted them, and Gion knew that her idea of wanting to watch the game for free might be in vain.

"After all, I am Captain Rifan's right-hand man."

Robin smiled proudly and straightened her chest naturally.

Although Rifan made Mikita the deputy captain.

In this regard, Robin is also very supportive.

But it doesn't mean that Robin doesn't want to be Rifan's important person.

Since Mikita was the first to join the Black Pearl Pirates as the deputy captain, she naturally wanted to be one of the left and right hands.

"Then what do you think I need to pay to watch the battle?"

Gion let out a breath, but still didn't want to give up.

"Well, did Captain Rifan say that she need to pay for watching the battle, Mikita?"

Robin smiled, and looked at Mikita with a smile on her face.

"Unfortunately, this time Captain Rifan did not give the fee that needed to be paid to watch the battle."

"So you Marines just stay here honestly."

"Also, Nami, Bonney, Captain told you to come over."

"He said he has something to talk to you about."

After Mikita finished speaking, she looked at Bonney, who was silently looking at the huge body of Moria in the distance, and Nami, who was chatting with Nojiko.

"Looking for me?" Bonney pointed to her face, "This guy, why is he looking for me now?"

"Hehe, maybe something good will happen. Let's go, Bonney."

Nami chuckled twice, took Bonney's hand familiarly and ran to the distance.

Although it wasn't long before Nami awakened her Observation Haki, with the help of Nojiko, she still sensed the existence of Kuma.

Rifan called Bonney over at this time, and the clever Nami could naturally guess that it was related to Bonney's father.

'However, why did Captain Rifan call me too?

'Is he going to strengthen me again?'

Thinking of this, Nami felt a tinge of anticipation in her heart for no reason.

Not far away, Carina was chilling from the ground, looking at Nami's back, a flash of thought flashed in her eyes.

'Captain Rifan, do you want to give Nami something good again?'

'Really, didn't you clearly say that you want to help me become stronger?'

Carina pursed her lips, not wanting to lose to Nami, she secretly made up her mind to have a good chat with Rifan tonight.

Boom!

Rifan looked at the figure who was hit by Moria's punch, and his body flew upside down as if breaking through the speed of sound, and shook his head slightly.

"Sure enough, it's a bit of a struggle to get Brook to beat Moria."

Rifan murmured.

Although Brook has an exoskeleton and quick speed, it is still difficult for him to defeat.

Truthfully speaking, Brook's power didn't do much damage to the current Moria.

If this kind of battle continues.

He doesn't know when he can knock down Moria.

According to Rifan's observation, the possibility of Moria's victory may be a little higher.

"That annoying skeleton finally flew away."

"Rifan, you bastard, it's your turn!"

Moria raised his tall head and fiercely stared at Rifan in the air.

"Hehe, as you wish."

"Pastoral Song—Blizzard Slash"

After Rifan finished speaking, his body turned into an afterimage that quickly passed over the surface of Moria's huge body.

After a while, Rifan returned to the suspended floor again.

And slowly sheathed the soul solid that had come out of his body.

'Soul Solid', as an accessory weapon that Brook gets when he gains the power of the future.

Rifan also got one because of the power of his personal talent "strengthen the crew, equal return".

It's the same as when Rifan got the magic weather stick when Nami got the power of the future.

"Huh? You bastard, why are you still th—wait, my body!?"

Moria looked at Rifan's body standing quietly on the floor suspended in the air, frowned, and wanted to step forward to attack Rifan actively.

However, at this moment, he found it difficult to move his feet.

He looked down, and suddenly found that both of his feet had been covered by cold and sharp ice.

"Ice? How could I be frozen?"

Moria muttered to himself, suddenly having a bad premonition in his heart.

After all, Brook had used the same force before.

"My slash is done, you are defeated, Moria."

Rifan put the Soul Solid in its sheath, turned coldly, and said to Moria.

"You're talking nonsense, how can I... ahhh!"

Before Moria could finish speaking, he suddenly felt a sharp pain around his body.

Also, there was a feeling of freezing that was even more severe than the coldest winter he had ever experienced!

After a short while, Moria felt as if his consciousness was about to be stunned by the freezing air.

Vaguely, Moria found that the shadow in his body seemed to roar and fly out.

"It's time, Kasumi."

"That guy doesn't have much sense of resistance anymore."

Rifan raised his hand and patted Kasumi on the shoulder, smiled at her then wrapped his arms around her slender waist and jumped onto Moria's shoulder.

He did not forget the contract he made with Kasumi.

In order to make Kasumi his own slave, he also needs to push her power to the Naval Headquarters Vice Admiral.

And if Rifan defeated Moria directly and simply.

And Kasumi didn't get involved.

She can't get even a single bit of combat points.

Kasumi also knew what she should do at this time.

When Rifan took her to stand on Moria's huge shoulders.

Kasumi immediately used her charm talent.

"Sleep in peace, Moria."

"You have already lost, lost to Rifan."

Kasumi's voice is like a Hypnosis song, invading Moria's spirit.

In an instant, Moria's consciousness, which was already flying away because of the power of the ice of the underworld, began to completely collapse.

"It turns out that I have already lost..."

Moria muttered to himself and closed his eyes involuntarily.

And as he lost consciousness, a large number of shadows gathered in his body also began to fly around.

His huge body also kept shrinking, and finally fell on the cold ground.

Rifan, still holding Kasumi's waist, just landed on the ground where

Moria was lying then the prompt of copy space rang out.

[notice!]

['Panda' Rifan defeats one of the Seven Shichibukai Gekko Moria, special reward 'Zoan Devil Fruit Awakening Scroll!']

['Green Pheasant' Kasumi participated in defeating Shichibukai Gekko Moria, special rewards "Junior Observation Haki Awakening Scroll" and "Junior Armament Haki Awakening Scroll!"]

[Remarks: Every time you defeat a Shichibukai, you can get corresponding rewards.]

Chapter 328: Rick Reward (2)

Pirate World.

'It's the 'Zoan Devil Fruit Awakening Scroll' again. '

'It seems that I have to keep it for the time being.'

Rifan glanced at the extra reward in his inventory, and shook his head regretfully.

If he get the Paramecia Devil Fruit awakening scroll this time.

Maybe he will let Vivi use it directly.

See if she can awaken her slippery fruit so that her charm can be enhanced and the level of the "Dancer" can be increased.

But the Zoan Devil Fruit Awakening Scroll, and now among the entire Black Pearl Pirates, only Chopper ate a Zoan Devil Fruit.

But for this 'human-human fruit'.

Rifan was really hesitant to use the precious 'Zoan Devil Fruit Awakening Scroll' on it.

'Forget it, let's take one step at a time.'

'I hope to find someone with good zoan devil fruit soon. '

'Or let Kalifa eat the 'Dog-Dog Fruit Model Wolf'.'

'In this way, there will be one more Zoan devil fruit user on board.'

Rifan thought in his heart.

Although "Model Wolf" is just an ordinary Zoan Devil Fruit.

But the future Rob Lucci and Kaku showed great power after awakening their Zoan Devil Fruit.
therefore.

Since there are two 'Zoan Devil Fruit Awakening Scrolls'.

Rifan doesn't mind taking out one and giving it to his partner who ate the normal Zoan Devil Fruit.

As for the remaining one, he would like to keep it for Yamato if possible.

That's right, even now thousands of miles away from Wanokuni.

Rifan already has the idea of abducting Kaido's daughter who ate the Mythical Devil Fruit.

"Is this the power of Armament Haki and Observation Haki?"

"It really is a very strange ability."

"Rifan, thank you very much."

At this time, Kasumi's voice rang in Rifan's ear.

"No need for thanks, Kasumi."

"I'm just fulfilling our contract."

"With the two Hakis, you're getting closer to the Naval Headquarters Vice Admiral level."

"But don't forget, if you can't give me 3 Devil Fruits within half a year."

"You are mine."

Rifan patted Kasumi on the shoulder and said with a light smile.

"I know this."

Kasumi shook her head.

Sighed slightly.

Even if she can't see it now, she also understands that the Ninja Village in the real world may have more complicated and sensitive emotions towards her.

But fortunately now, Kasumi also has no thought of returning to Ninja

Village.

For her, as long as she can protect Ayane, she can make a deal with the devil.

"I don't know what Ayane will think when she sees the notice."

Kasumi muttered to herself, and opened the reincarnator communication panel.

['Green Pheasant' Ayane: Moria got defeated, and...you actually got observation and armament haki...]

['Green Pheasant' Momiji: congratulations, Kasumi.]

['Green Pheasant' Ayane: Thank you, Momiji. Also, Ayane, I will catch up with you as soon as possible.]

['Green Pheasant' Ayane: Hmph, don't think you can catch up with me just because of Rifan, my speed is by no means comparable to yours.]

['Panda' Rifan: If that's the case, I will be very embarrassed. I still want to fulfill the promise between me and Kasumi quickly, haha.]

['Green Pheasant' Ayane: You really...]

['Panda' Leigh: Congratulations, Sir Rifan, you have defeated three Shichibukai in this way.]

['Panda' Ada Wong: Hehe, last time it was me, this time it was Kasumi. Perhaps, Miss Kasumi will soon follow in my footsteps.]

['Panda' Rifan: Thanks, Leigh, and Ada~]

['Eagle' Ethan: It's not good to be Rifan's slave, Kasumi, you'd better make a plan early, after all, you are not from Panda, and as a foreigner, Rifan may not treat you like Ada and Leigh, so friendly.]

['Panda' Ray: You think your petty provocation will work, Ethan?]

['Eagle' Ethan: Who knows, you have to give it a try, haha.]

['Kangaroo' Helena: Anyway, now that Moria has lost, Marie, you and Honoka's shadows should also returned.]

['Kangaroo' Marie Rose: Don't worry, miss, I just confirmed that my shadow has returned.]

['Green Pheasant' Honoka: And me, me too!]

['Green Pheasant' Otoshi: You bitches! Relying on the strength of a man from other countries, you should commit seppuku!]

['Panda·Rifan: Otoshi, your Destiny crew was robbed by me~]

['Green Pheasant' Otoshi: Bastard Rifan, I will kill you!!]

['Panda' Rifan: Not only did I snatch your Destiny Crew Brook, but he is about to upgrade his musician level to the master level. The information column on my side has given the corresponding upgrade conditions~]

['Green Pheasant' Otoshi: Really?! Bastard, he is mine, that's mine, Brook should be mine!]

['Elephant' Akua: Tsk, tsk, tsk, Otoshi is so unlucky, Brook who was just robbed can already be upgraded to the master level?]

['Chollima' Choi : It's not impossible. After all, according to the information revealed by Otoshi, Brook's musician level was an expert from the beginning. If Rifan improves him, it is indeed possible to upgrade him to master level.]

['Eagle' Ethan: Then I really need to congratulate you, Rifan.]

['Panda' Rifan: What, do you want to give a gift, Ethan? How about giving me your life?]

['Eagle' Ethan: It depends on whether you have the ability to take it away.]

Pirate ship.

Ethan tightly clenched the sniper rifle in his hand.

Veins popped up on his forehead.

For Rifan to be rewarded again, it is the last thing he wants to see.

In particular, he doesn't want to see someone in Rifan's pirate group raise

their rank to the master level.

After all, the crew of the Pirates advances to the level of masters.

Both the crew and the reincarnator captain can get high rewards.

Now, Ethan is going to attack Rifan and others with Blackbeard and his team.

Naturally, he don't want to see Rifan become too powerful.

However, this is not something that he can change if he thinks about it so

he can only pray that his captain Teach is stronger than Rifan.

...

Back to Rifan side.

"No...impossible, Moria-sama was knocked down by a single blow..."

"I must be dreaming, yes, I must be dreaming!"

Perona covered her forehead with both hands, and fell into the piranha bubble with a look of despair.

Although she is in the state of spirit body at this moment, she shouldn't feel tired at all.

But at this moment, she couldn't use even a little bit of strength.

"This...this is the power of Master Rifan, so...so strong!"

Honoka clasped her hands together, the lights in her eyes were enough to make Marie Rose feel dazzling.

She shook her head, patted her forehead helplessly, and sighed:

"Rifan is really strong."

"Now, I have to find a way to get two Devil Fruits for him."

"I really envy you Honoka, you only need to pay him one Devil Fruit."

"Huh? Why do you have that expression?"

"Wait, don't tell me you don't plan to pay him so you can directly become his slave!?"

Marie Rose noticed that Honoka had a hesitant expression on her face

when she heard her saying that she would pay Rifan a Devil Fruit to cancel the contract, and asked with horror.

"No... no... no, Marie."

"I'm just, somewhat envious of Miss Kasumi's ability to gain power through Master Rifan."

"It would be great if I could also get Armament Haki and Observation Haki so easily."

Honoka crossed her arms, looking enviously at Kasumi and Rifan who were standing next to Moria talking about something.

As a fighter, Honoka definitely wants to master Armament Haki and Observation Haki, which can improve fighting skills and strength.

"Don't worry, we haven't been here for long."

"One day, we will be able to also learn 'Haki' without relying on the power of Rifan."

Marie Rose clenched her fist vigorously, as if she was speaking to Rifan, but also as if she was speaking to herself.

"Hehe, then you have to work hard, Marie."

"But while you're practicing Haki, don't forget to take the time to find the Devil Fruit."

"Otherwise, you will have to rely on my strength to grow."

At this time, Rifan's voice came from the front.

Marie Rose followed the sound and saw Rifan dragging Moria's body full of ice and scars towards their side.

Kasumi followed closely behind.

The contract Rifan made with Honoka and Marie Rose was to help them escape from danger completely.

At this moment Moria has been defeated, and Makoto Itou has also been randomly resurrected to other places.

It is also impossible for Marines such as Gion and Momonga to catch Honoka and Marie Rose who is a pirate in front of Rifan.

And the other pirates hiding on the Thriller Bark will not be the opponents of Honoka and Marie Rose.

After the calculation of the copy space, the two of them have already escaped danger.

Therefore, in terms of the contract Rifan made with them, Rifan's task has been completed.

Next, the two need to pay him the Devil Fruits within the specified time.

"Hmph! I won't rely on you!"

When Marie Rose saw Rifan standing in front of her, she immediately gave a cold snort, crossed her arms and turned her head away.

"Hehe, let's wait and see."

"But now, you have to be ready to accept the inspection we agreed earlier."

Rifan didn't care whether Marie Rose was willing or not, and directly reached out to rub her golden hair.

"Huh? What inspection?"

"Did you forget, Marie, you wanted to make sure your body was still growing?"

"You mean you plan to use the strange ointment you developed on my body?"

"Hehe, it looks like you haven't forgotten."

"Hmph, don't worry, I will do what I said."

"Very well, I like people who do what they say and do. I appreciate you, Marie, and I decide to use my best skills when I decide to give you medicine in the future."

"Why do I feel that your expression is a little strange... Forget it, let the

horse come here, I will not give in."

On the side, listening to Marie Rose's confident words, Kasumi covered her forehead and shook her head.

Even as a ninja, she couldn't face Rifan's massage with the power of Devil Fruit and the power of special medicinal materials calmly.

Not to mention Marie Rose.

At this moment, even Rifan's performance has not started yet.

Kasumi has already thought of the possible expression of Marie Rose after Rifan finished the performance.

On the other side, Honoka pursed her lips and looked at Marie Rose enviously.

"if only I could be like Marie."

Honoka muttered.

Chapter 329: Rich Reward! (3)

"I'm back, where's Moria...Wait, Moria has already lost?"

"Ahh! Why does it feel like he was knocked down by my swordsmanship?"

At this time, Brook's voice sounded around several people, attracting everyone's attention.

"Just now, Rifan has already made a move."

"He did indeed use your swordsmanship, Brook-san."

Kasumi, who was closer to Brook, nodded politely to Brook and said.

In a way, she's also thankful for Brook.

After all, Brook is the vanguard against Moria.

Naturally, Kasumi is also grateful to Brook.

"Hehehe, so it's Captain."

"But it's really powerful. I have just been able to arm my sword with the ice of the underworld."

"But Captain, you have already mastered it."

"I always feel that you are the pioneer of this set of swordsmanship."

Seeing that the threat dissipated, Brook's fatigue from fighting Moria earlier and being shot flying by Moria, and quickly returned flooded his body, causing him to sit down on the ground involuntarily and rested.

"No, the creator of this set of sword techniques is still you."

"I just copy you."

"Speaking of which, Brook."

"Moria has lost, are you going to meet Laboon afterward?"

Rifan asked curiously.

"This...although I'd love to see Laboon right now."

"But if it's possible, I want to wait until the resurrection of Captain Yorki, and go to see Laboon with him."

"And now, Captain, it's not convenient for you to go back to Laboon."

Brook scratched the back of his head and smiled.

"Then let's meet Laboon later."

Rifan nodded.

With Kuma here, it wouldn't be too troublesome to ask him to send him a plane ticket.

But Rifan is happy to save a little time.

After all, now, Summit War can start at any time.

Before the Summit War, Rifan wanted to save time as much as possible and strengthen himself and the Black Pearl Pirates.

If possible, he even felt that stepping on the Summit War stage after reaching the Four Emperors level would give him a greater advantage.

At that time, maybe he didn't have to give Shanks some face.

"Guku!"

At this moment, a strange voice suddenly sounded.

Rifan followed the voice and found that Honoka was covering her stomach and looking at Rifan in embarrassment.

"Are you hungry, Honoka?"

Rifan laughed.

"Uh-huh!"

Honoka pursed her lips, her voice was almost unrecognizable.

It's normal to be hungry.

After all, she and Marie Rose have not eaten a normal meal in the Thriller Bark these days.

It is good enough to be alive and not to be harmed.

"Hehe, it's been hard work for you when I think about it this time."

"Here are some biscuits for you to eat first."

"I'll take you to my ship later, and entertain you well."

"Would you like some biscuits, too, Marie?"

Rifan smiled and took out some biscuits from the medical bag he carried with him and put them in front of Honoka and Marie Rose.

"Hump, I don't need your...Guru~"

Just as Marie Rose was about to refuse, her stomach rang as if influenced by Honoka.

For a moment, even her face was stained with a blush.

Honoka was not very polite this time.

After thanking him, she took the initiative to take the biscuit and ate it.

After all, these are biscuits made by Rifan with extremely high cooking skills. As Honoka bites, the aroma of the biscuits also rushes away.

Marie Rose twitched her nose, hesitated for a while, and finally lost to the temptation of her stomach and the biscuits.

Maybe it's because she is too hungry, in just a moment,

The biscuits and even the candies that Rifan was carrying were wiped out

by the two.

"No... I'm sorry, Master Rifan."

"Also, thank you."

Honoka bowed to Rifan and expressed her sincere thanks.

Although Rifan saved her because of the contract.

But Rifan's concern made Honoka feel very real.

For Rifan, she also has more and more admiration and gratitude in her heart.

"It's just some snacks, you don't have to keep thanking me, Honoka."

"Here, wipe it off."

Rifan rubbed Honoka's hair, and handed her the handkerchief he carried with him.

For a female high school student like Honoka, Rifan suddenly has a feeling of taking care of his cute sister."

"Thank...no, I see, Master Rifan."

Honoka subconsciously wanted to thank him again, but when she thought of what Rifan said earlier, she quickly changed her words.

However, even if the words of thanks were gone, Honoka still couldn't change the habit of bowing.

Because the range of motion is too large, Rifan can even keenly see the trembling of Honoka's chest!

'As a female high school student, her growth is really fast!'

'It can catch up to Nami.'

Rifan sighed in his heart.

"Captain Rifan, here I come!"

Suddenly, a crisp sound appeared along with a blue-white electric light.

Rifan looked up, and suddenly found a human-shaped lightning falling towards him.

Without even thinking about it, Rifan stretched out his arms and hugged the humanoid lightning in his arms.

snap!

The thunder and lightning fell on Rifan's chest, causing a crisp sound.

In the next moment, the lightning turned into the image of Nami.

She put her legs around Rifan's waist, put her hands around Rifan's neck, and looked at Rifan with a charming smile.

"Captain Rifan, you asked me to come this time, do you have something good to give me?"

While talking, Nami pushed her soft chest hard towards Rifan.

Suddenly, a strong oppressive force hit his heart.

Honoka at the side who saw this scene immediately blushed.

Involuntarily, she glanced at her chest.

After a little comparison, Honoka couldn't help secretly heaving a sigh of relief.

Although Nami has a good figure, at least she is not inferior to Nami in terms of chest size...

'Wait, why do I have such thoughts?'

'It is so unclean!'

Honoka realized what she was thinking, and quickly shook her head.

But even so, she still felt the temperature on her face rising.

'Looks like another girl has fallen into Captain Rifan's trap. '

'Really, how many cute girls does Captain Rifan have to provoke?'

'And this girl, the conditions are so good, and so light!

How can Honoka's actions escape Nami's observation?

While hugging Rifan, she turned her head to look at Honoka.

She looked at her up and down, and finally settled on the most eye-catching place of Honoka.

Even Nami has to admit that before gaining the power of the future, her physical condition is inferior to that of Honoka.

Even now, it is not necessarily better than Honoka.

In terms of advantages, it is not without. After all, she is more even and slim than Honoka.

But even so, seeing Honoka, who is somewhat similar to herself, staying by Rifan's side, especially when seeing Rifan's previous attention was on Honoka's big chest.

Nami still felt some resentment for no reason.

It was also for this reason that she chose to land directly from the sky and threw herself into Rifan's arms, interrupting the talk between Rifan and Honoka.

"Okay, Nami, stop rubbing."

Rifan patted Nami's ass, signaling her to let go of himself.

"Huh?! Captain Rifan would say such a thing. You are not like this usually. Could it be that you have a fever?"

Nami glanced with interest at Honoka who had stuffed Rifan's handkerchief into her skirt pocket, then pressed her forehead against Rifan's forehead, and said as if feeling the temperature of Rifan's forehead and checking her condition.

"You don't have a fever. Could it be that you are worried that I will ask you for Berry?"

"Or, do you want someone else in your arms right now?"

"Really, now that you have me in your arms, you still think about others, woo woo!"

While talking, Nami started to sob in Rifan's arms.

If it wasn't someone who knew Nami well, they would really think that Nami was wronged.

Marie Rose is one of them.

"Hmph, scum!"

"Look, Honoka."

"Rifan is such a man.

"You must stay away from him."

Marie Rose patted Honoka's shoulder and said solemnly.

"Oh..."

Honoka pursed her lips and said absent-mindedly.

Nami noticed this scene, put her head on Rifan's ear with a smile, and said in extremely mischievous words:

"Hee hee, that little girl seems to have misunderstood."

'Should I explain to her that we're just playing?'

Hearing this, Rifan glanced at Nami angrily.

"First of all, I have nothing to do with her."

"In addition, if you try to explain, it will probably be more troublesome the more you explain."

Rifan knows Nami's character. If she wants to, she can say that the white is black.

"Hehe, it doesn't matter now, it's hard to say it won't matter in the future."

"After all, she is the type you like."

Nami laughed.

"Of course, a girl who is as beautiful as you, Nami, can't be likable."

Rifan nodded solemnly.

"You bastard..."

Nami blushed a little when she heard that Rifan seemed to be praising Honoka, but she was actually praising her.

"I said, you two, can you separate first?"

"This is not a private place."

"If you want to make out, how about changing to a bathhouse or something?"

"But before you make out, can you tell me what you want from me?"

At this time, Bonney's voice sounded beside several people.

Nami was not embarrassed when she saw Bonney, and chuckled twice.

Under the guidance of Rifan, she fell from his body.

Although Rifan also wants to hold Nami in his arms, at this time there are still serious things to do.

As for making out in the bathhouse, he and Nami haven't gotten to that level yet.

"Bonney, you wait first."

"I have something serious to talk to you about later."

"Better than that, Nami, give me your hand first."

Rifan nodded to Bonney, and said to Nami.

Hearing this, Nami naturally understood what Rifan wanted to do.

She happily took his hand and placed it on the pirate tattoo on her hand.

Soon, a familiar burning sensation spread over Nami.

[Rifan, you use the 'Intermediate Observation Haki Awakening Scroll' on Nami, Nami's personal attribute has been updated, please check it yourself.]

[Pirates: Black Pearl Pirates (Level 3)]

[Name: Nami]

[Crew number: 03]

[Position: Navigator (Expert)]

[Physical: 47158]

[Physical level: A level]

[Devil Fruit: Thunder Fruit(TO)]

[Other skills: Germa 66 exoskeleton]

[Special Abilities: Elementary Armament Haki, Intermediate Observation Haki]

[Loyalty: 100 (Life and death go hand in hand)]

[Reward: 230 million Berry]

[Rifan, your personal talent to strengthen the crew, equal return' has started.]

[It has been detected that you already have advanced Observation Haki, the enhancement of the 'Intermediate Observation Haki Awakening Scroll' has been converted into 'Black Foot Kicking Skill']

[Your personal attribute has been refreshed, please check it yourself!]

[Pirates: Black Pearl Pirates (Level 3)]

[Name: Rifan]

[Age: 25 years old]

[Position: Captain]

[Talent: Strengthen the crew, equal returns]

[Points: 3000 points]

[Physical: 115601 points]

[Physical level: SS level]

[Devil Fruit: Dark Fruit]

[Martial arts skills: Marine Six Styles, Six King Gun, Kampo Kempo, Newkama Kenpo, Fishman Karate, Fishman Jiu-Jitsu, Eight Impact Fist, Dragon Claw Fist, Gungnir, Black Foot Kicking Skill]

[Kendo skills: Divine Departure, Fox Fire Style, Oden Two Swords Style, Music Swordstyle]

[Other skills: Hakoku, Germa 66 exoskeleton (anti-drug system)]

[Special Abilities: Advanced Armament Haki, Advanced Observation Haki, Advanced Conqueror's Haki, Conqueror's Infusion, Listening to the

Voice of All Things.]

[Bounty: 1 billion Berry]

Chapter 330: Father And

Daughter.

'Black Foot Kicking Skills?!'

Rifan frowned, feeling a little surprised by the extra related skills in his mind.

Sanji's kicking skills are undoubtedly powerful.

Especially the Devil Foot series, the power is even stronger.

After obtaining the kicking skills of the black foot, Rifan only felt that even if he didn't use the kendo of the fox fire style.

He can also ignite flames on the surface of his body.

And with the help of the power of the Germa 66 exoskeleton.

He can even burn a hotter flame on the surface of his body than the foxfire sword.

To some extent, the devil's foot may be said to be a technique that can adapt to the Germa 66 exoskeleton faster.

'What a great combination with the Germa 6 exoskeleton. '

Chu!

Suddenly, a warm touch came from Rifan's cheek.

When Rifan wanted to look, the warm feeling quickly disappeared.

"Hee hee, this is the reward, Captain."

Nami smiled happily.

The improvement of her Observation Haki's power brings her perception ability one step closer.

Now she seems to feel that the entire celestial phenomenon is within her perception range.

"As long as you like it."

"But as I said before, don't use your observation haki to spy on me on the ship."

"Be careful to see what you shouldn't see."

Rifan smiled and nodded to Nami, not forgetting to remind her.

"What does it matter? Could it be that Captain Rifan feels that there is something on his body that is inconvenient for me to see?"

"Or, are you embarrassed?"

"Obviously I won't be ashamed to be peeped by you, Captain Rifan."

"Speaking of which, you shouldn't have peeped at me in the past, right?"

"Should I peep back... No, I should charge you."

Nami said ambiguously.

"Of course I'm not shy, I just remind you a little bit."

Rifan gave Nami a meaningful look and smiled.

Of course he wouldn't worry about his body being peeped by Nami.

He was worried that Nami would bump into him and Nojiko having \$#x, and Nami might not be able to adapt for a while.

Moreover, Nojiko also does not want her sister to know the real relationship between her and Rifan for the time being.

"I always feel that you have some secrets that you don't want me to know."

"Forget it, I will promise you not to spy on you for the time being."

"But right now, there's probably something between you and Bonney that needs to be discussed."

Nami chuckled twice, a red light flashed in her eyes, and she looked towards the corner of Moria Castle.

The improvement of her Observation Haki has raised her perception to a terrifying level.

Even though Kuma is well hidden, Nami can still notice him.

"You're right, it's time to talk about Bonney."

"Nami, you take everyone on the black pearl first.

"Me and Bonney are going over there to talk."

"In addition, Moria and his subordinates, take them with you."

Rifan said, and handed the glass bottle containing the Black Pearl to Nami.

Then, Absalom was released from the black hole.

In the end, Rifan pointed to Moria who was still in a coma.

"No problem, leave it to me, dear Captain."

"Brook, Honoka, and Marie-chan, please come and help."

After Nami took the glass bottle, she made a ok gesture to Rifan.

Soon, everyone started busy moving the bodies of Moria, Absalom and Hogback towards the coast.

In a short time, only Rifan, Bonney, Kasumi and the piranha bubble with Perona's spirit body were left on the scene.

"Wait, wait, me. What about me!?"

"You, what do you want to do to me, Rifan!"

"You brought me here, maybe you want to kill me."

"No, don't kill me."

"Please, didn't I agree to join you?"

Perona watched the bodies of Moria and others being taken out of her sight, and her spirit collapsed again.

She even thought that Rifan kept her because he was going to kill her.

After all, Rifan can easily defeat Moria, and her own strength doesn't seem to be that important to Rifan.

"Don't cry, I said I wouldn't kill you."

"And your body is still in the castle right?"

"I'll take you to find your body now."

"Or, do you want to stay in this bubble forever?"

Rifan tossed the bubbles containing Perona and said helplessly.

"Body, I want a body, I don't want to stay in the bubble anymore!"

Perona nodded repeatedly, for fear that Rifan would go back on his word.

"In that case, just be a little quieter, Perona."

"Come on, Bonney, come with me."

After Rifan finished speaking, without giving Bonney a chance to react, he reached out and grabbed her hand.

The next moment, Bonney felt a gust of wind passing by her eyes, and the things in front of her turned into afterimages.

When she realized it, Bonney suddenly found herself in a somewhat dark room in the castle.

"Where is this place?"

"Rifan?"

Bonney frowned and looked around with bright eyes.

After a while, a tall figure outside the window in the room attracted her attention.

"You...you!"

Bonney's eyes were wide open, and her body couldn't help shaking slightly.

This is also understandable, after all, the man in front of her is the man she thinks about day and night.

"D-Dady?!"

As if Bonney's voice had woken the man up, he sighed, turned to look at Bonney with the note in his hand.

"That man Rifan is really a nosy man."

"Originally, I didn't want to meet you, Bonney."

The person who spoke was of course Kuma.

Like he said, for some reason, he didn't want to meet Bonney right now.

Waiting here, simply want to chat with Rifan.

But who knows, Rifan doesn't care about his opinion at all.

He brought Bonney here directly with his speed, and even left him a note.

"What, what do you mean you don't want to meet me!?"

"Why?! D-Do you hate me?!"

Bonney was very happy to see Kuma at first, but after hearing his words, her fiery temper immediately came up.

"I have my reasons, Bonney."

"What's the reason why you don't have time to meet your daughter? Wait, you won't run away, will you?"

"I can't tell you the reason why we can't meet. Also, don't worry, I won't run away."

"I won't, if I leave, Rifan will also run away from me in the future."

As Kuma said, he threw the note at Bonney.

Bonney took a look and immediately recognized Rifan's handwriting on the note.

[Kuma, have a good talk with your daughter.]

[I promised her to let her see her father.]

[If you let me have no way to complete the agreement.]

[Afterwards, if you want to talk to me about something, I will also run away.]

[Rifan.]

"Bonney, you've got a good captain."

Kuma walked up to Bonney and said with no emotion.

"Yeah, although this guy has some minor problems, he is still pretty good overall."

"He saved me last time, and this time he helped me see you."

After reading the note Rifan left for Kuma with emotion, Bonney folded it carefully and stuffed it into his hot pants pocket.

Then she raised her head and looked at Kuma with a serious face.

"Well, now we can have a good chat, father."

"Okay! Then let's talk about you."

"Who wants to talk to you about me? You have been away from home for so long. What I want to talk about is why you left me without saying anything..."

"Bonney, I saw you use the trick of blinking to cause an explosion. Did Rifan teach you that?"

"You bastard, what kind of subject is changing.....hump, that was indeed taught by Rifan to me."

"Really, have you studied for a long time?"

"That's not true. That guy has a strong ability to teach. I learned that trick without learning twice, but it will take some time for the latter tricks."

"Have you learned 'Death Blink' in just a little time? As for other tricks, did Rifan say how long you need to learn?"

"Ten days or half a month, if nothing unexpected happened. "

"So fast?! Does Rifan have any secrets when teaching you?"

At this moment, Kuma's calm tone obviously fluctuated a little.

At this time, he thought of Brook who had fought Moria earlier.

Although he doesn't know how strong Brook is at the beginning, Brook's performance in Moria's battle has already made Kuma quite suspicious.

He didn't quite understand how a skeleton whose shadow had been taken away by Moria before was able to fight Moria to that extent.

Now hearing that Bonney was able to learn Ivankov's Newkama Kenpo within half a month, Kuma was even more surprised.

If only everyone in the Revolutionary Army could learn Ivankov's powerful technique as easily as Bonney and in a short time.

There is no doubt that the strength of the revolutionary army will rise to another level.

"The secret? That Rifan guy does have something."

"However, I am also a member of the Black Pearl Pirates."

"Rifan is also my benefactor."

"If you want to know the secret of his great power to teach others."

"Then tell me why you left me without saying anything."

"If your reason makes me happy, maybe I will help you talk to Rifan."

"Let him take the initiative to tell you the secret of his teaching."

Bonney put her hands on her hips, and said with a look of complete control over Kuma.

As for the Kuma, he was also a little speechless at the moment.

On the one hand, he is happy that Bonney trusts Rifan, not to reveal his secret.

On the other hand, it is true that Kuma is a little annoyed that he cannot satisfy his curiosity earlier.

"Hehe, you've been watching from here before, right?"

"You must have seen the scene of the skeleton fighting Moria, right?"

"Let me tell you, that skeleton wasn't very powerful at the beginning."

"As for why he became so strong, I won't tell you."

Bonney shrugged, she wasn't in a hurry at this time, she casually found a stool in the room and sat down.

Although she didn't see what Rifan looked like when he took Brook into the final invitation copy.

But looking at the changes in Brook's image and aura, plus the fact that Chopper, Franky and others gained future power, she can naturally

deduce something.

"I really lost to you and Rifan."

"Forget it, since Rifan doesn't plan to leave yet."

"Let's have a good father and daughter chat."

Kuma shook his head, sat cross-legged in front of Bonney, and said quietly:

"Ask, what do you want to know?"

"Although I can't tell you many things, if I can say it, I will say it."

Bonney curled her lips and said:

"You still have to hide it at this time, what a stubborn guy."

"Aren't you afraid that I won't help you talk to Rifan then?"

Kuma: "..."

"Okay, okay, you will be silent when you talk about this. If that's the case, can you tell me, how have you been all these years, father?"

Bonney sighed and said.

Kuma: "..."

Kuma: "...Not bad."

"What do you mean not bad, and why are you silent for so long before you speak?" Bonney cursed.

Kuma: "I can't tell you that."

It was said that this time it was Bonney who was silent.

Chapter 331: The Daughter Of The

Four Emperors On The Road!

On the other side, where Rifan is.

[Panda Rifan, you have completed the invitation task of your

"Helmsman" Jewelry Bonney - help her meet her father, the Tyrant Kuma.

]

[Specially reward you with 500 points.]

[Jewelry Bonney's personal attributes have been refreshed, please check for yourself!]

[Pirates: Black Pearl Pirates (Level 3)]

[Name: Jewelry Bonney]

[Crew number: 06]

[Position: Helmsman (excellent)]

[Physical: 19333]

[Physical level: B level]

[Devil Fruit: Age Fruit]

[Martial Arts Skill: Newkama Kenpo (Unfinished)]

[Other skills: Germa 66 exoskeleton]

[Special Ability: Junior Armament Haki]

[Loyalty: 83 (intimate)]

[Bounty: 43 million Berry]

'It seems that those two are chatting. '

'Loyalty has finally surpassed eighty and has reached the point of intimacy.'

'I just don't know if Bonney can also trigger a final invitation.'

Rifan thought while tossing the piranha bubbles in his hand.

Rifan didn't want the outside audience to see the conversation between Bonney and Kuma.

Therefore, he did not appear in front of Kuma earlier, but directly sent her to the room where Kuma was located by using the door fruit's ability on the way.

Similarly, the note that had been written a long time ago was sent to Kuma.

He believed that if Kuma wanted to chat with him, he would not avoid meeting his daughter.

And obviously, he was right.

As for himself, he had no intention of listening to the private conversation between the father and daughter.

Even though he has a lot of curiosity about Kuma's past.

"T-that, Master Rifan, can you not play with me?"

"I'm getting dizzy..."

At this time, Perona's voice rang in his ears.

Rifan took a closer look and found that the eyes of Perona inside the piranha bubble had become symbols of mosquito coils, and the whole person became quite weak.

"Does the conscious body also feel dizzy?"

"It's really strange."

"Forget it, let's find your body now."

Rifan smiled, opened an air door directly, and came to the room where Perona's body was sitting.

With his Observation Haki, it is too easy to lock Perona's body.

At the moment, because Moria sucks the shadows of all zombies from the Thriller Bark.

The zombies who originally existed in Perona's room have also been lying on the ground, unable to move.

When Perona saw her huge teddy bear lying down in the distance, she burst into mournful cries.

Even after Rifan released the piranha bubble that was holding her, she didn't care about her body immediately, but cared about the huge teddy bear lying on the ground.

"This girl, she doesn't even want her own body."

Rifan stood in front of Perona's body, turned his head and glanced at Perona's spirit curiously.

"Having said that, the consciousness leaves the body."

"Does the body really not feel anything?"

"Should I try it?"

Rifan rubbed his chin, muttered to himself, and glanced at Perona's body lying on the bed, completely asleep.

"Is it really okay for you to be this idle, Rifan?"

After a while, Kasumi looked at the various pictures on Perona's face, arms, and calf exposed beyond the skirt, and couldn't help feeling a little ashamed.

"Hehe, what does it matter?"

"Anyway, the original owner over there doesn't care what will happen to her body."

Rifan casually threw the paintbrush aside and said with a light smile.

As he thought, when Perona's consciousness left the body.

Even if he used a paintbrush to scribble all over Perona's body, her body just has an instinctive reaction.

Perona's conscious body was completely unaware of Rifan's movements because she focused on her favorite teddy bear that couldn't move.

"However, this Perona really has a big heart."

"I'm starting to wonder if this guy is suitable for a patrol."

Rifan glanced at Perona's spirit in the distance, shook his head, and shouted:

"Perona, if you never come back and get your body back."

"I'm going to throw your body in the garbage bag."

Hearing this, Perona no longer cared about her immobile teddy bear.

"What... what?! I don't want to be thrown!"

"I'm coming back right here... Wait, what did you do to my body?!"

Perona's consciousness floated to Rifan's side, looking at the various

funny pictures on her body, she almost stared out her eyes.

"What do you think, my drawing skills are not bad, right?"

"Damn it, what good, it's obviously ugly!"

"Ugly? It shouldn't be. Could it be that your body as a drawing board is ugly?"

"Of course not, it's just that your paintings are ugly and disgusting, how can you use other people's bodies at will!"

Perona's spirit body glared at Rifan viciously.

Then she quickly returned to her body.

In the eyes of others, Perona's condition at the moment is like the soul that left the body and finally returned.

A second later, Perona opened her eyes again, and immediately picked up a towel beside her to wipe off the pictures and texts on her body.

"For your information, the ink I use is not a simple ink."

"Its quality is many times better than those sold outside."

"If you want to restore it to its original state, you must use the bath liquid I put on my ship to clean it."

"In other words, if you escape."

"Then you will carry these pictures on your back for the rest of your life."

Rifan folded his arms and said with a smile on his face.

"What?! There is such vicious ink?!"

"Quick, take me to your ship, I want to wash off the ink quickly!"

What Rifan said made Perona feel discouraged for a moment.

Then she stood up and grabbed Rifan's collar, begging anxiously.

"You're not afraid to go to my ship now?"

"Alright, it seems that it will take some time."

"Just so we can do a few things along the way."

"Let's go Kasumi, it's time to get our harvest."

As Rifan said that, both his hands held the bodies of Perona and Kasumi.

Then he jumped up and flew out of the castle.

"Wait...wait, harvest? Rifan, what do you want to harvest?"

Perona blinked her eyes and suddenly had a very bad premonition in her heart.

"Of course, it's to kill people."

The corner of Rifan's mouth raised, and he said something that was enough to make Perona shudder in extremely gentle words.

That's right, Rifan's action this time is indeed to kill people.

Of course, he wouldn't do the killing, but Kasumi is.

On the terrifying Thriller Barks, there are many people whose shadows were taken by Moria and who have no way to leave.

Among them are some cruel pirates.

For these people, even if they died, Rifan didn't feel any pity.

Therefore, it would be best for Kasumi to use them for her to gain battle points.

Of course, who can be killed and who cannot be killed is ultimately up to Kasumi herself to decide.

...

"Damn, who are you woman?! Why did you come to kill us?!"

"Asshole, we are members of the Violent Pirates, do you think you are Moria, how dare you fight against so many of us?!"

"Crazy, this woman is crazy, everyone ran away!"

"Damn it, why can't I move my legs anymore, there is something weird about this woman!"

"I killed a lot of people.....wait, why am I saying this all of a sudden?"

"Idiot, this woman has the power to induce others to speak their minds.

Don't run away, let's go together and kill this woman!"

A group of vicious-looking pirates took up weapons and fought against a woman surrounded by pink light.

The woman moves around from time to time, and flashes from time to time.

Every time her elegant figure changes a position, she take away a life.

On the other hand, although there are many people attacking.

But the woman seemed to be able to anticipate the opponent's attack every time and dodge in advance.

Not only that, when the black light shining weapon in her hand collides with the enemy's weapon, it can often directly break the opponent's weapon.

As time goes by, the pirates who had summoned up their courage to fight the woman tried to escape again.

However, they haven't run a few steps yet.

Then he was stopped by the flashing thunder lights one after another.

"I'm sorry, this way doesn't work."

"If you want to leave, you must defeat the young lady over there."

The speaker is none other than Rifan who uses the power of Thunder Fruit to intercept the pirates.

These brutal pirates are excellent materials for enhancing Kasumi 's power.

Rifan has no intention of letting them go.

"You Devil!"

The pirates roared angrily, but they faced the thunder and lightning that obviously contained terrifying energy.

They naturally did not dare to fight recklessly.

Soon, Kasumi also solved the nearby enemies and chased them up, fighting with the pirates who were about to escape.

Kasumi's performance was naturally seen by the people of the Ninja Village.

At this moment, many elders of Ninja Village frowned.

Obviously, a traitor of their Ninja Village becoming stronger made them very unhappy.

"Perhaps, it's time to prepare."

After a long time, the elder at the center said it quietly.

...

One Piece World, Thriller Bark.

"It's so scary, almost all the members of the pirate group on the opposite side got killed."

"Next, shouldn't it be me?"

"Is she going to kill us next? But when she used a strange ability to induce Lola big sister's head, she gave up dealing with us..."

"But why did she give up dealing with us? Could it be that she thinks Lola big sister is a good leader?"

"How do I know this, why don't you ask that man over there?"

"I'm not going, this guy is much scarier than that woman!"

A few meters behind Rifan, a group of pirates gathered tremblingly.

Even watching Kasumi execute the Violent Pirates, they dare not take any action of leaving.

They are afraid of causing Rifan's displeasure and suddenly attacking them.

"T-that.., will we be killed too?"

After a while, their leader Lola finally couldn't bear it anymore and walked behind Perona who was standing beside Rifan, and asked weakly.

"You ask me, who do I ask?"

Perona glanced back at Lola sullenly.

Seeing Kasumi killing people, she was not afraid.

After all, to some extent, she is no different from Lola and others.

Lola was aggrieved by Perona's stare, she pursed her lips and looked at Rifan.

Although Rifan's appearance is completely in line with the object of her proposal.

But with the scenes of Kasumi killing people and Rifan blocking people, she never dared to ask Rifan for marriage.

"Don't worry, Miss Lola."

"Since Kasumi doesn't do anything to you, I won't kill you either."

"You can move freely next."

Rifan turned his head and looked at Lola with a smile on his face.

Kasumi's talent is charm, and she also has the power to charm others to tell the truth.

After all, Kasumi is not a psychopath, so before deciding whether to deal with the pirates, she will choose to charm them and ask them.

Only those who have reached the next killing standard will be attacked by her group.

As for Lola, it seems that she has not yet reached the standard for Kasumi to kill people.

Rifan, of course, didn't need to kill Lola, a character with a certain plot in the original novel.

Although there is a difference between the two-dimensional and the three-dimensional.

But Lola's name, and her very characteristic appearance.

It still made him recognize her identity as the daughter of Big Mom.

"Great, thank you for not killing us, and thank you for taking our shadow back."

"Like... If there is nothing else, can we leave?"

Lola wiped the cold sweat from her forehead and said to Rifan.

Rifan's oppressive force is too strong, even if she meets Rifan's eyes, Lola feels a palpitation in her heart.

At this moment, she just wants to get away from Rifan as soon as possible, and of course from Kasumi who is killing more and more.

"Stop.""

"Ah? I-is there anything else Sir?"

"Nothing important, just want to ask you something, Lola, daughter of one of the Four Emperors Charlotte Linlin."

"Huh?! You... how do you know?!"

Lola opened her mouth wide and shouted to Rifan in disbelief.

Chapter 332: Obtain The Life Card

Of The Four Emperors Big Mom!

"You...how do you know my identity!?"

"Wait, you must have been sent by my mother to catch me, right?"

Lola stared wide-eyed, looking at Rifan in horror.

According to the idea that Rifan is her mother's subordinate, Lola thinks it is very possible.

After all, Rifan's strength is indeed worthy of being her mother's subordinate.

"Just pretend that I heard you say your last name when I used my Observation Haki."

"Looking at your reaction, you also admit that you are Big Mom's daughter."

"Don't worry, I didn't come to catch you."

"Nor Im a member of the Big Mom pirates."

"It's just that there is some fate between me and the Big Mom pirates."

Rifan smiled, and then quickly and briefly told about Smoothie coming to him and planning to marry him.

When Lola heard this, her eyes widened.

She never thought that Rifan would have such a story.

And according to this situation, Rifan seems to be her brother-in-law?!

"It's really...unexpeted, Sister Smoothie was able to find such a powerful man as you, Rifan."

"It would be great if I could also have such a husband."

Lola clasped her hands together and looked at Rifan intoxicated.

Perhaps because of talking about the family in the past, Lola felt a little more relaxed when facing Rifan.

She also told Rifan the reason why she left the Big Mom pirate group and the reason why she was living in the Devil's Triangle.

"Hehe, if you work hard, I believe you will find your husband."

"But now, can I get something from you, Lola?"

Rifan laughed.

"Huh? What is it?"

Lola blinked, puzzled.

"Life card, your mother's life card."

"As you said earlier, you used your mother's life card to help you escape from the Toto Land."

The corner of Rifan's mouth raised, and he expressed his purpose.

Others don't know, but Rifan knows it quite clearly.

Even if Lola doesn't tell him, he still understands its function, and will find a chance to take away the Big Mom's life card that Lola is carrying.

The life card of the Four Emperors aunt contains its powerful soul force area.

As long as you hold this life card, the Homiz created by Big Mom's will be

afraid.

Although Rifan doesn't necessarily need this thing.

But just to be on the safe side, Rifan felt that he had to keep it in his hands.

"You want my mother's life card?!"

"Mother's life card is something that can scare ordinary Homiz."

"Rifan, what do you want this for?"

"Could it be that you are worried that mother will send someone to look for you again in the future."

"In order to avoid being caught, it is convenient to escape. "

"So you want to take advantage of Mom's life card?"

Lola frowned, and directly imagined Rifan's purpose for asking for the life card.

"This...you can understand it this way."

Rifan smiled and nodded.

Now that Lola has made a case for him.

She also saves him trouble of explaining.

"...well, it was you Rifan who saved us after all."

"Without you, we might not be able to leave here for the rest of our lives."

"Since you are our benefactor, I will leave this thing to you."

After Lola hesitated for a while, she solemnly took out her mother's life card from her pocket and handed it to Rifan.

"Thanks, I will make good use of it."

"Lola, you are free to move around here."

"Don't worry, no one will hurt you."

"However, to be on the safe side, you still need to prepare for sailing."

After Rifan stuffed Big Mom's life card into the medicine bag he carried,

he walked towards Kasumi.

At this moment, Kasumi has already dealt with her opponents.

So he plan to take her to find the next batch of living exp for leveling.

...

"It's a pity that such a good man has already been spotted by Sister Smoothie."

Lola looked at Rifan's back and sighed deeply.

Then she walked towards the coast surrounded by other people.

As Rifan said, they don't have a boat, so they have to prepare for leaving here earlier.

...

"Your here, Rifan."

Kasumi wiped off the blood on her sword, looked at a group of fallen pirates around her, and turned to look at Rifan.

"Is it enough, you don't need to upgrade yourself?"

"Most people on this island are brutal scum so you needn't be concerned."

Rifan led Perona up to Kasumi and said.

"No need, today's killings are enough, I have already strengthened myself."

"Even if I continue to kill, my promotion will not be affected."

"If possible, I hope to defeat a stronger opponent."

"This will allow me to improve my strength."

Kasumi pursed her lips and said.

"alright, I got it."

"It's really not a good thing for you to keep cleaning up these mobs."

"Since that's the case, let's find some more powerful pirates for you to solve."

Rifan nodded slightly, also seeing Kasumi 's fatigue from killing.

Although she is not reluctant to kill, nor is she unwilling to kill pirates.

But now, since there is not much improvement in killing ordinary pirates,

Kasumi naturally doesn't want to continue killing too much.

Meanwhile, Rifan had Kuma in mind.

Although he didn't intend to kill Kuma.

He was Bonney's father, after all.

However, Rifan can still get rewards by defeating Kuma.

As it happens, Kuma is now on top of the Thriller Bark.

Of course, to defeat Kuma, Rifan knew that he had to find a way to get

Kuma to agree to stay and compete with him.

At this moment, Kuma never thought that Rifan had already set his mind on him.

"Thank you for your understanding, Rifan."

"No need to thank me. In terms of improving your strength, you are Party A, and I, as Party B, do need to meet some of your conditions."

"Then in terms of Devil Fruit, you are Party A, Rifan."

"That's true~ Let's not talk about this, since you don't want to continue, take Perona back to Black Pearl first."

"Aren't you going back with us?"

"I still have to meet someone. After you send Perona to the Black Pearl, go find me in the castle over there. Perhaps, there will be another chance for you to increase your strength later on."

As Rifan said, he "looked" at the castle in the distance with his observation haki.

There, Kuma is still waiting for him.

"I understand, Rifan."

"Let's meet again later."

"Miss Perona, could you please come with me?"

Kasumi walked in front of Perona, showing a gentle smile.

Of course, if the blood on her face is ignored, it can be regarded as a gentle smile.

"Y-Yes!"

Perona nodded tremblingly, and said to Kasumi in fear.

After seeing the scene where Kasumi slaughtered so many pirates, how could Perona, whose mental age is only a little girl, not feel scared?

Even if she is feeling confident in her Devil Fruit abilities.

At this moment, she didn't dare to do anything to Kasumi.

In fact, with Kasumi mastering Observation Haki,

Even if Perona wants to use the power of the ghost fruit to deal with her first, it is impossible to succeed.

It is also for this reason that Rifan is relieved to let Kasumi take Perona to the Black Pearl.

"Next, it's time to meet that guy."

Rifan muttered to himself, and his body instantly turned into an afterimage and disappeared in place.

Chapter 333: Kuma vs Rifan (1)

The room where Kuma and Bonney are.

A thunderbolt flashed past, attracting the attention of the two of them.

"You're here, Rifan."

Kuma turned his head, looked at Rifan and said.

"You really come timely."

"Could you have been eavesdropping on our father and daughter's conversation?"

"By the way, what's the matter with the clothes in your hand?"

"This is not a swimming pool."

Bonney glanced at Rifan, frowned and said.

"How could I eavesdrop on your conversation?"

"It wasn't you who signaled me by the window before, saying that you are done talking?"

"That's why I'm here to carry out the handover."

"As for the clothes, I accidentally got a little blood on them."

"So Bonney, if you don't mind helping me take it back and washing it."

Rifan smiled, and then threw his coat on Bonney.

He would not say that he wanted to prevent his conversation with Kuma from being seen by people in the real world.

That's why he chose to take off his coat.

"Hey! I'm not your servant!"

"But it's because you did me a big favor this time."

"I help you for now."

Bonney smacked her mouth and threw Rifan's clothes on her shoulders.

Then, as if thinking of something, she walked up to Rifan.

Under the eyes of Rifan and Kuma, heart red lips were printed on Rifan's forehead.

At this moment, Rifan could clearly see a dangerous gleam in Kuma's eyes.

"Hehe, I'll leave it to you, Captain."

Although Bonney was speaking to Rifan, she was looking at Kuma.

Afterwards, she jumped and jumped directly from the window, with a look of no regrets.

Although Kuma still didn't reveal much to her, Bonney was satisfied to be able to talk with him.

As for keeping Kuma, she also knew that she had no other way.

That being the case, it is better to leave early to avoid separation in person.

Of course, this separation was not so peaceful for the old father, Kuma.

He looked back at the place where Bonney left, and looked at Rifan solemnly.

"You know I'm innocent, Kuma."

Rifan shrugged, intentionally not mentioning the thing about being kissed by Bonney earlier.

He understood that he was being used by Bonney as a gun to stimulate Kuma.

"My conversation with her is over, so naturally there is no need to talk about her."

"Let's talk about you, Rifan."

"Your relationship with Bonney...seems a little too close."

Kuma said quietly.

"All right, all right, don't look at me with such solemn eyes."

"Your daughter, you know her best."

"The way she looked just now was obviously trying to provoke you on purpose."

"You're not going to fight me over this, are you?"

Rifan spread his hands, found a stool and sat down casually.

"It's hard to defeat you now."

Kuma shook his head, and said with flat tone.

Although it is conceivable that the man who once needed him to release the water to send him away now possesses such great strength and influence.

Even Golden Lion Shiki was defeated.

And now Moria, one of Rifan's underlings, was able to form a match against him.

"hehe, thanks for your compliment."

Rifan was slightly relieved to see that Kuma didn't mention the previous Bonney kiss.

Although he said it lightly, he was still worried that Kuma would care.

In this way, his idea of copying Kuma's Devil Fruit ability, and even his idea of poaching people from the Revolutionary Army, may come to nothing.

That's right, before Dragon wanted to draw him into the Revolutionary Army.

But now, he also has the idea of recruiting people from the revolutionary army.

The legendary commander of the Eastern Army of the Revolutionary Army, Belo Betty, who has the encouragement devil fruits!

This one is quite in line with Rifan's idea of an instigator of the Black Pearl Pirates.

If it is said that the fruit of encouragement exists on other ability users.

Rifan may still be able to grab this Devil Fruit, let others eat it and become the "inspirer" of the Black Pearl Pirates

But Belo Betty is a member of the Revolutionary Army, and he is not an ungrateful person.

Whether it's for Kuma or Dragon who save his life.

"I didn't expect us to meet again, and you are in such a form again."

"You... you really are like Ivankov."

When Rifan was thinking about how to communicate with Kuma, let himself use Clone-Clone Fruit to record his ability, and get in touch with Belo Betty.

Kuma said suddenly.

After finishing speaking, Kuma took a deep look at Rifan who only wore these boxers.

"It's just a coincidence, don't take it too seriously, Kuma."

"No! This is something to be concerned about. If you are really pervert, please stay away from my daughter."

"Huh? What if I'm not a pervert?"

"Please stay away from my daughter."

"Tsk, this one is the same."

Rifan shook his head and sighed.

"Let's not talk about that, Kuma."

"You and I don't have much time."

"Over the coast, there is still Marine waiting for me to deal with."

"If there is anything you want to talk to me about."

"You can talk to me now."

Rifan said.

Rifan's words made Kuma slightly nod.

Then he straightened his face and asked Rifan seriously.

"Rifan, since the last time we met, you have become much stronger."

"Even, even the Admiral of Headquarters, you have the power to fight."

"If you are the only one who has become stronger, I can still think that it is because of your extraordinary talent."

"But apart from you, among your crew, Nico Robin, Mikita and others have also become very strong."

"And that skeleton who seems to be a newcomer to your pirate group, and my daughter too."

"Although Bonney didn't become much stronger, she was able to master some of Ivankov's Newkama Kenpo techniques in such a short period of time, as well as Armament Haki."

"So Rifan, I want to ask, do you have any special way to help others train?"

Hearing this, Rifan raised his eyebrows.

He was not surprised by Kuma's doubts.

"It seems that Bonney respected me and didn't tell you about my situation."

"Kuma, let me tell you the truth."

"I do have some abilities that can help others to become stronger."

"It's just that the people I can help are limited to those in my pirate group."

"If you want me to guide the practice of the revolutionary army, I can't do it."

"It's not that I'm stingy, it's just that my ability can only cover the partners with my pirate tattoos."

"You can think of it as the power of my Devil Fruit."

Rifan smiled, and told Kuma about the Devil Fruit that he had thought about earlier to deal with Marine..0

"...So wanting to make other people strong."

"You need to use your fruit ability to engrave your pirate tattoo and establish a connection with your ability."

"Then, when these crew members with the tattoos of the Pirates practice the powers of body skills, swordsmanship and even Haki that you have mastered, they can learn quickly?!"

"Even, you can directly use your ability to quickly increase the strength of a crew member...simply unbelievable."

After a long time, Kuma said to Rifan in surprise.

It's no wonder the ever-stable Kuma was surprised.

After all, the Devil Fruit mentioned by Rifan is really too weird.

The previous one helps other people to train, which still make sense.

But the point of directly enhancing the power of others makes Kuma feel

a little weird.

"But if you directly increase others strength, wouldn't it consume you?"

"Or, your own ability is already so great that even if you help your partner directly increase their strength, you can still maintain your current level of strength?"

Kuma asked Rifan solemnly after sorting out the information in his mind.

"Naturally, there is consumption."

"If there is no consumption, I can continue to invite potential partners to board my ship."

"In this way, the Black Pearl Pirates will not develop to the present, with only eleven crew members besides me."

Rifan shrugged and smiled.

"In other words, if you don't choose to increase your partner's power."

"If you focus on improving your own strength, your ability should be stronger."

When Kuma said this, he was surprised.

Rifan is already strong enough now, if he becomes stronger in the first line, wouldn't he be close to the fourth line?!

"Hehe, maybe."

"However, I think that a pirate group can't just have a strong captain."

"The rest of the crew have grown stronger, united for the overall benefit of a pirate group."

"If I encounter a strong enemy in the future, I can also fight against the enemy with my partners."

"In addition, if someone on my ship is accidentally killed because of his poor strength."

"That would bother me a lot too."

Rifan said with a light smile.

"You put it that way, I feel a little more relieved about leaving Bonney to you."

"Rifan, will you still train Bonney to make her stronger?"

Speaking of Bonney, Kuma's expression softened significantly.

"Kuma, you can safely hand over your daughter to me."

"I will raise her to be a mighty warrior."

"In the future, neither Marines nor pirates can bully her."

Rifan patted his chest and said seriously.

"It's a bit problematic, but I'm very assured of you as far as improving her power is concerned."

"However, the way you treat women makes me a little uneasy about Bonney's situation."

"Rifan, tell me the truth, you really have no further relationship with Bonney, right?"

"Otherwise, why did she kiss you just now?"

When the word kiss was mentioned, Kuma's expression suddenly changed from soft to serious.

"Well, Bonney, she just wants to annoy."

"Really?"

"Truer than pearls!"

"Actually, if Bonney intends to choose you, I have no objection."

"Huh? You want your daughter to marry me, Kuma?"

"If she really chooses you, there's nothing I can do to stop her."

"Didn't you say that the way I get along with women makes you a little worried?"

"Even if I'm worried, I can't stop her. Besides, your little problem is not intolerable."

"...Kuma, you are really a great father."

"I'm not. I'm just a father who didn't fulfill his responsibilities. Rifan, I will trouble you to protect Bonney from now on."

Kuma shook his head, stood up from the ground, walked to the window, and looked into the distance.

As if through the window, he could see Bonney.

Chapter 334: Future Crew

Planning. (2)

"Come on, Rifan, you can do what you want to me now."

Suddenly, Kuma who was standing by the window turned around and said to Rifan.

"Huh? What do you mean, Kuma?"

Rifan raised his eyebrows, a little puzzled by Kuma's sudden reaction.

"Bonney told me earlier, before I left, to let you touch my face with your right hand."

Kuma said.

"I see, so she tell you about this."

Rifan nodded.

He was still thinking about how to convince Kuma to let him use Clone-Clone Fruit to touch his face.

But having Bonney to help saves him a lot of work.

In Kuma's default, soon Rifan took over his body data using the power of Clone-Clone Fruit.

The goal was achieved, and a smile appeared on Rifan's face.

"So now you can use the power of Clone-Clone Fruit mastered by Nojiko to change into my appearance."

"Did you know that I can use the power of the Clone-Clone Fruit of Nojiko, Kuma?"

"I guess that, after all, you and Nami can use the power of Thunder Fruit

together, so it is understandable that you and Nojiko can use the power of Clone-Clone Fruit together."

"I see, you are indeed a wise man, Kuma."

Having said this, a gleam flashed in Kuma's eyes, and he continued:

"Rifan, you said that you can share your training experience with your partners through the tattoo of the Pirates.

"It can even directly and quickly increase the strength of your crew member."

"However, your ability should not be limited to sharing your experience with your partners."

"Presumably, you can use their Devil Fruit because of the effect of your ability."

Kumas is smart.

Although what Rifan revealed was too unbelievable at first, he was too surprised to think of it.

But after calming down, he thought of Rifan's performance all the time.

Kuma had a rough guess in his heart.

He even had a bold idea about the Clone-Clone Fruit that Nojiko had mastered.

"Sure enough, it is very difficult to hide my ability from smart people."

Rifan shook his head, raised his left hand and patted his cheek.

The next moment, his body turned into the appearance of Kuma.

Seeing this, Kuma's gaze was fixed, and he raised his hand and pushed towards Rifan with a horizontal palm.

With the activation of the paw devil fruit ability, the surrounding air was condensed by his palm into a small air cannon and rushed towards Rifan.

Seeing this, Rifan frowned, and involuntarily used the power of the paw dev fruit to condense an air cannon and smash it at the air cannon

pushed by Kuma.

boom!

bang!

The entire room was cut by the strong wind and waves, and cracks appeared in the walls, floors, and furniture.

"Sure enough! The crew of the Black Pearl Pirates will not eat a single piece of useless Devil Fruit."

"The Clone-Clone Fruit eaten by your partner Nojiko is not just a Devil Fruit that can transform into another person's body.

"She should have also awakened her devil fruit."

Kuma stopped and stood still, looking at Rifan transformed into him opposite him with great interest.

"Really, if you have any questions, just ask directly."

"Why bother to test it?"

"Look at this room, it will cost a lot of money to decorate."

Rifan shook his head and sighed.

For showing the true power of Clone-Clone Fruit in front of Kuma.

Rifan didn't pay too much attention.

After all, the Revolutionary Army is not the Marine and World Government, nor is it his enemy.

To some extent, it can even be regarded as his ally.

Not a big deal for revealing a little secret to an ally.

Even, relying on these secrets, he can obtain some other support from the revolutionary army.

Plus with Nojiko's current strength, perhaps it will be revealed to the world in the near future.

All kinds of circumstances made Rifan not too concerned about showing the true power of Clone-Clone Fruit in front of Kuma.

"Moria has a lot of wealth."

"It's not a big problem to decorate here."

"Also, I'd rather test it myself than ask."

"Rifan, now that you can use my Devil Fruit ability."

"Then I will trouble you to protect Bonney in the future using my ability."

Kuma looked at Rifan, and there was a little joy in his words.

Presumably, Rifan can use the paw devil fruit ability to protect Bonney, making him feel like he is with Bonney.

"You don't need to tell me, I will too."

Faced with Kuma's expectations, Rifan nodded solemnly.

Hearing this, Kuma smiled gratifiedly.

"Now it's time for me to leave."

"But before that... Rifan, regarding your ability to use the Devil Fruit from your crew."

"Since I can think of it, people from the Marine and World Government, and even other smart pirates can think of it too."

"In the future, you will definitely be at the center of the vortex."

"Although your ability is very strong, there is always a limit to fighting alone."

"Are you really not considering joining the Revolutionary Army?"

"In the revolutionary army, whether it is the cadres or other members, you will be very welcome."

The revolutionary theory that Rifan handed over to Dragon made his figure among the members of the Revolutionary Army grow taller with the passage of time.

It is no exaggeration to say that if Rifan joins the revolutionary army, Dragon will directly give Rifan a top cadre position.

And other people will not have any complaints about this, and will even

be very happy.

The same goes for Kuma.

Especially knowing the power and potential of Rifan.

In his opinion, if Rifan can use his power to strengthen his crew of the revolutionary army.

Even if Rifan's power can only be used on a very small number of individuals.

The strength of the revolutionary army will also be greatly advanced.

"This topic is out of the question."

"If I wanted to become a revolutionary army, I would have joined when you and Dragon invited me earlier."

"Compared to fighting for the revolution, I still hope to be a free pirate."

After Rifan changed back to his own appearance, he waved his hand and said to Kuma.

"Is there really no possibility of joining?"

"No!"

"Don't think about it anymore?"

"I said, when did you get so verbose, Kuma?"

"Because you possess inherent value."

"You are really magnanimous. But although I can't join you, but I hope that the Revolutionary Army can bring some good fighters to me."

"Let people from the Revolutionary Army become the crew of the Black Pearl Pirates?"

When Kuma heard Rifan's words, a light flashed in his eyes.

Yes, although Rifan is not willing to become a revolutionary army.

But it would be a good idea to let the revolutionary army people board Rifan's ship.

In this way, if the Revolutionary Army encounters something that needs

strength in the future, Rifan will also provide help to the Revolutionary Army because of this Revolutionary Army crew member.

And, if members of the Revolutionary Army come to Rifan.

Maybe Rifan can also use his abilities to help him/her become stronger.

To some extent, it can be regarded as achieving the strengthening of the revolutionary army.

Thinking of this, Kuma immediately asked Rifan:

"Rifan, are you serious?"

"If the Revolutionary Army really intends to let some people come to you."

"You'll spend time nurturing them?"

Hearing this, Rifan raised the corner of his mouth and said with a smile:

"If someone from the Revolutionary Army and I are really destined to become partners."

"Naturally I will cultivate him or her."

"Of course, I won't just accept anyone."

"I accept people, in addition to being sincere to becoming my crew, other aspects must also be guaranteed."

Kuma mentioned that people should come to the Black Pearl Pirates, which is exactly what Rifan wanted.

After all, he himself wanted to poach people from the revolutionary army.

What's more, Kuma's words were all under his intentional guidance.

"Other aspects, what exactly do you mean?"

Kuma asked.

"Kuma, do you know that when I set up my Pirate Group, I actually had a goal."

"That's the pirate group I formed, not just an ordinary pirate group

composed of pirates."

"It has to be a pirate group with various professional talents."

"These professional talents, the better the better."

"These so-called professional talents are not limited to navigators, ship doctors, chefs, etc. that a pirate group must have."

"Musicians, dancers, thief, etc. are also what I expect."

Having said that, Rifan paused, and after giving Kuma some time to think, he continued:

"Up to now, my pirate group already has Mikita, the 'Vice Captain' and 'Pastry Chef'."

"Nico Robin, 'Archaeologist'."

Nami, 'Navigator'.

"Nojiko, 'Nurse'."

"Carina, 'Thief'."

"Bonney, 'Helmsman' aka your daughter. "

"Vivi, 'Dancer'."

"Chopper, 'Ship Doctor'."

"Franky, 'Shipwright'."

"Kalifa, 'Secretary'."

"And Brook who just joined as a 'musician'."

"In the future, I also hope that there will be a 'cook' on my ship who will take over my job as a cook.

"There are 'bartenders' who can make good wine."

"There is a 'barista' who can serve me a cup of delicious coffee."

"There are 'jugglers' who can perform acrobatics."

"There are 'painters' who can paint pictures."

"There are 'divas' who can sing beautiful songs."

"Of course, if there is an 'orator' who can stir people's hearts, that would

be great."

The corner of Rifan's mouth raised, his eyes stared straight at the eyes of Kuma.

If Kuma can read Rifan's mind.

He must be able to see when Rifan said the word "orator".

What he thought of was Belo Betty, the commander of the Eastern Army of the Revolutionary Army and a person with the ability of encouragement devil fruit.

However, although Kuma was not able to read Rifan's thoughts,

But when Rifan uttered the three words of being a 'orator'.

The figure of Belo Betty also appeared directly in his mind.

After all, since Rifan gave the theory of revolution to Dragon.

During this period of time, it was Bello Betty who was the most interested in him.

"Cooks, painters, acrobats, baristas, singers, orators, etc., are some non-combat occupations."

"Rifan, you really know how to enjoy yourself."

Kuma said.

"Hehe, people only live a short life, you should enjoy it right?"

"To be honest, except for the professions I told you earlier."

"I have many other non-combat positions in mind waiting to be taken by some future partner."

"Of course, I'm a pirate after all."

"If you are a pirate, you will face a battle."

"If you don't have the strength."

"Even if I want to enjoy life, I can't feel at ease."

"So here I will also recruit some partners who are suitable for fighting to become 'swordsman', 'sniper', 'boxer', 'warrior', 'bodyguard' and so on.

Rifan said with a smile on his face.

Hearing this, Kuma nodded clearly:

"It seems that you are not just a man who only enjoys."

"At least, you still know how to recruit some people who are suitable for fighting to become your crew."

While speaking, Kuma was also thinking about those people from the Revolutionary Army who are suitable to come to Rifan's Black Pearl Pirates.

Kuma understands that Rifan's energy is limited, and not many people can be cultivated.

Therefore, not many people in the revolutionary army can reach Rifan's side.

The best way for the revolutionary army is to choose someone who is good enough to go to Rifan's side.

Not long after, many figure felt fit to come to Rifan's side crossed his mind.

"Kuma, you really didn't think about letting people from the Revolutionary Army come to my side did you?"

"What, are you going back on your word?"

"I'm not, I just want to make a small request."

"A request? What request?"

"If you really want to arrange someone to come over, can you arrange for a beautiful girl to come over? It will be a kind of enjoyment for me just to watch. Wait, Kuma, what are you doing!?"

Rifan exclaimed, his body turned into an afterimage and flashed elsewhere.

As he dodged the slap from Kuma.

"Rifan, I suddenly feel a little annoyed that Bonney is in your hands."

"So, I have to teach you a lesson first."

A light flashed in Kuma's eyes, and he stretched out his hand to aim at Rifan.

Then, a golden light began to shine on Kuma's hand.

It is the ability to emit lasers obtained after Kuma has been transformed.

"Hey, you made me do it, Kuma!"

The corner of Rifan's mouth raised, and a large amount of black mist rose from the surface of his body. With a smile on his face, he eagerly said to Kuma.

Chapter 335: Kuma Vs Rifan (3)

Defeating a Shichibukai can be rewarded.

Therefore, to say that Rifan does not have the idea of defeating Kuma once in his heart, is naturally impossible.

If possible, Rifan also wants to compete with Kuma to see if he can get rewards by defeating him.

It's just that Kuma's Devil Fruit is too weird.

If Kuma wants to escape, Rifan may not be able to catch him.

But if the Kuma does not escape, and instead wants to "teach him lesson".

This gave Rifan a chance to defeat Kuma.

Of course, it was just a defeat, not a kill.

"The power of darkness seems to be able to suppress the power of Devil Fruit."

"It's best not to touch you."

Kuma took a deep look at Rifan, and when Rifan stretched out his hand to him, he directly released the laser in his hand.

The next moment, Kuma used his ability to teleport himself to another location.

"If you don't touch, how will you teach me?"

"Kuma, don't run away."

"If you can beat me to the ground."

"I can promise you that I will not only protect and nurture your daughter."

"It will also make her strength to the level of Marine Admiral."

"In that case, even if you and I won't be by her side."

"She is also capable of protecting herself."

Rifan laughed.

In order to prevent Kuma from running away with his ability, Rifan also resorted to using his trump card, Talking Jutsu!

"You are a person who pays attention to promises."

"I trust you will do what you say."

Kuma was silent for a while after listening to Rifan's words, and then the aura on his body suddenly became huge.

Obviously, he has entered battle mode.

The next moment, a more powerful and massive air cannon slammed into Rifan's face.

There was a bang.

Rifan flew out of the wall amidst the huge explosion, and fell towards the outside of the castle courtyard, where he had previously fought with Moria.

It's not that he can't Kuma the shock wave of Kuma.

Just because he doesn't want Moria's castle to be destroyed again.

After all, he still plan to invite Moria to become his sub-captain.

...

coastal.

Black Pearl.

"Is that woman with pink hair and twin ponytails also one of Moria's

subordinates?"

"Gion Vice Admiral, what do you think Rifan is trying to do by bringing Moria and Moria's cadres aboard the Black Pearl?"

On the deck, Momonga watched as Kasumi handed Perona to Mikita and left Black Pearl again to run towards the castle.

So he came to Gion and asked with a puzzled look.

"Yeah, isn't Rifan agreement with the Marines by defeating Moria?"

"Why did he capture Moria and Moria's cadres alive?"

Shuzo frowned, and said in annoyance.

"I have no idea."

"Maybe Rifan has other goals."

"If you want to know, maybe you can only ask the crew of the Black Pearl Pirates or Rifan himself."

"Of course, that girl with pink hair and twin ponytails may also be able to give the answer."

Gion squinted her eyes and pondered for a while, then walked to Mikita's side.

"Miss Mikita, since Moria has lost."

"We should be able to pass the word here to Naval Headquarters."

"So that Rifan can become Shichibukai faster."

When Mikita heard this, she squinted her eyes and turned to look at Gion, who was a head taller than her.

"Don't worry, wait until Captain Rifan comes back, and then get in touch with Naval Headquarters."

"Then when will Rifan come back? Moria and others have already lost, so there should be no place worthy of Rifan's exploration."

"Hmph! You Marine, don't need to take care of this. Our Captain Rifan can stay as long as he wants."

"Is that so...Miss Mikita, did Rifan tell you why he brought Moria and the others aboard the Black Pearl?"

"Want to know? Go ask Captain Rifan,."

After Mikita sneered, she ignored Gion and walked towards the cabin.

Seeing this, Gion could only shake her head regretfully.

"Sure enough, there is still no way to get any news from her."

Gion muttered to herself, then turned her head to look in other directions.

Her curious eyes flicked over from the veteran crew members of the Black Pearl Pirates, to the new crew member Brook, and then to Honoka, Marie Rose and others who followed to the Black Pearl.

She wanted to see if she could get some clues from other people.

At this moment, a huge explosion came from the direction of the castle sounded.

Gion and other Marines, Mikita and other members of the Black Pearl Pirates all looked up.

"What a strong explosion, and that black dew spreading."

"Is Rifan fighting with someone?"

Gion frowned, and turned to look at Mikita, Robin and others with her eyes shining.

She didn't think Mikita and the others, who were Rifan's partners, would have no reaction to the explosion.

Sure enough, after Mikita frowned, she walked towards the edge of the ship and looked at Bonney who was walking towards the Black Pearl.

"Bonney, the guy who fought Captain Rifan. Could it be because of you?"

Mikita asked.

"Maybe, hehe."

Bonney smiled and jumped onto the deck of the Black Pearl.

Naturally, Bonney heard the explosion in the direction of the castle.

Although she can't use Observation Haki to "see" the battle between Rifan and Kuma in the far distance like Mikita.

But just thinking about it for a while, she realized that it was Rifan and Kuma who did it.

But she also believed that the two of them would not really kill each other.

"It should be because of what Captain Rifan did to you."

"Let that man try to take you away from Captain Rifan, that's why the conflict broke out~"

At this time, Robin also walked over, looking at the clothes that belonged to Rifan on Bonney with a smile on her face.

At this moment, Robin even imagined scenes of Rifan flirting with Bonney, and finally being caught on the spot by her father, Kuma.

On the side, the clever Gion has already deduced the general situation through the short words of Bonney, Robin, and Mikita.

'Can the one who fought against Rifan be Kuma?'

Thinking that the one fighting Rifan might be Kuma, Gion only felt itchy in her heart, wishing to immediately go to the direction where the explosion sound came from to confirm.

"By the way, I almost forgot this."

Robin's gaze caught Bonney's attention to the clothes in her hand.

She waved to the people who were paying attention to her, and walked towards the cabin.

"I still have to help that man do the laundry, so I won't chat with you."

"If you want to confirm anything, it is enough to go directly to Rifan to confirm."

After speaking, Bonney's figure had disappeared at the entrance of the

cabin.

Mikita frowned, looked at Bonney's back, and "watched" the battle between Rifan and Kuma with her Observation Haki, and finally decided to stay on the Black Pearl.

Within the scope of her perspective, Rifan's battle with Kuma is obviously not a life-and-death battle.

And Rifan still has the advantage.

That being the case, she has no reason to go.

Of course, in order to avoid unexpected situations.

She continued to release Observation Haki to observe the situation in the distance.

The same goes for the other crew, Robin, Nojiko and others who have mastered the high-level Observation Haki.

"Looks like another Shichibukai is fighting Rifan."

"That one is not a simple character like Moria."

"And he seems to have clashed with Rifan because of that Bonney."

"Are you sure you don't need to go and have a look?"

With a faint smile, Gion looked curiously at Mikita and Robin who is Rifan's right and left among the Black Pearl Pirates.

Although the father-daughter relationship between Bonney and Kuma is a confidential matter.

But now that Bonney has joined the Black Pearl Pirates.

Gion felt that it was very possible that Rifan knew about this matter.

As such, she doesn't hide Bonney's relationship with Kuma too much from Robin and Mikita.

"No, I believe Captain Rifan will take care of his affairs."

"Also, I know you're curious Gion. "

"But no matter how curious you are, please stay here for now."

"After all, the current you is not the past you. If you get injured accidentally because you were involved in the battle, Marine's Marshall Sengoku might have a reason to cheat captain Rifan."

Robin covered her mouth and chuckled.

"How can Marshal Sengoku play tricks..."

Gion stopped suddenly, with a slightly embarrassed expression on his face.

"Hehe, why didn't you continue?"

"Or did you remember that your marshal has already breached the contract twice?"

"Just stay here, whether it's about Moria or the fight over there."

"We have nothing to say to any of you."

"Want to know what Captain Rifan wants to do."

"Okay, go ask Captain Rifan."

"The premise is that you can get Captain Rifan to speak, hehe."

After Mikita said a few words with a sneer, she ignored Gion.

And jumped up, came to the observation deck of the Black Pearl, quietly "watching" the distant scene.

Robin also chuckled at Gion, then turned and walked towards Honoka and Marie Rose who were watching from a distance.

"You two, please follow me."

"The food is ready."

"After you have eaten and drank enough, you can go to the women's bathhouse to wash off your recent fatigue."

Hearing this, Marie Rose and Honoka looked at each other.

Then they followed in Robin's footsteps.

They are really hungry.

Under the urging of appetite, the two soon came to the restaurant of the

Black Pearl.

Looking at the large table of food, the two girls let go of their reservedness as girls and began to eat extravagantly.

Robin said a word to prepare hot water for bathing for the two, and then left for the women's bathhouse.

For a moment, only Honoka and Marie Rose were left in the restaurant.

"Hey, Marie-chan, you heard it earlier."

"It seems Master Rifan is fighting another Shichibukai?"

After filling her stomach a little, Honoka suddenly raised her head and asked Marie Rose.

"Honoka, you're not worried about that man, are you?"

Marie Rose frowned, and turned to look at Honoka.

"That...that's Shichibukai after all, and Master Rifan helped us after all."

Honoka said worriedly.

"It's true that he helped us, but it wasn't for free."

Marie Rose sighed, put down the chopsticks in her hand and continued;

"And you saw it when you were on the deck before."

"Though it's possible that Rifan was fighting another Shichibukai."

"But Mikita, Nico Robin and others who are powerful and have a high reward have no intention of going to help."

"It shows that the situation in the fight is in Rifan's favor."

"Otherwise, the members of the Black Pearl Pirates would have gone to help."

"What I care about is that woman, Kasumi."

"She actually went towards the castle immediately after sending Perona here."

"That only means that guy Rifan wants to use that Shichibukai again to help Kasumi grow stronger."

So far, the previous hints about Rifan and Kasumi defeating Moria are still fresh in her ears.

When Marie Rose thought that Kasumi might grow stronger because of Rifan again, she felt envious for no reason.

Even though she has a lot of complaints about Rifan in her heart, being able to become as strong as Kasumi is still what she yearns for.

Although Kasumi's strength has grown to the level of Naval Headquarters Vice Admiral, it may take her whole life to repay the debt to Rifan.

But she also needs to pay the price to Rifan.

And she obviously needs to pay the price to Rifan, but Rifan doesn't need to help her improve her strength, she just needs to help her get out of danger.

Thinking of this, Marie Rose felt depressed for a while.

Seeing all kinds of food in front of her, she immediately turned her grief and anger into appetite and started eating again.

Honoka looked at Marie Rose's appearance, and thought of her previous speculation, and also began to envy Kasumi in her heart.

'It's great to be able to become stronger.'

'If I can't return the Devil Fruit to Master Rifan.'

'And therefore formally signed a slavery contract with Master Rifan.'

'I don't know if Master Rifan is willing to train me like Kasumi.'

Honoka thought in her heart.

Внимание! Этот перевод, возможно, ещё не готов.

Его статус: идёт перевод

<http://tl.rulate.ru/book/100904/4084340>